# **Twilit Wolf**

### By Lanayru

Submitted: April 4, 2007 Updated: January 18, 2009

Ok, this is a little something I made up while i was playin Twilight princess, (all rights reserved to Nintendo.)

It's about a girl who sides up with Link to deafeat Zant. I have lots of errors in the spelling section...

#### Provided by Fanart Central.

http://www.fanart-central.net/stories/user/Lanayru/44697/Twilit-Wolf

Chapter 1 - A Foul Wind	4
Chapter 2 - Time to be Cute	6
Chapter 3 - A Link to Remember	8
Chapter 4 - A New Begining	10
Chapter 5 - The Perfect PetOr Not?	12
Chapter 6 - Smooth Sailing, I think.	15
Chapter 7 - A Missing Part of Life	17
Chapter 8 - Feeling Better, Almost	19
Chapter 9 - Kids are so Reckless	21
Chapter 10 - Wolves!	24
Chapter 11 - Lanaru	27
Chapter 12 - Demanding Midna	29
Chapter 13 - Into the Twilight	32
Chapter 14 - Bugs Everywhere!!!	34
Chapter 15 - Into the Temple	36
Chapter 16 - Diababa	38
Chapter 17 - Answers	40
Chapter 18 - To the Twilight, Again.	42
Chapter 19 - The Childeren's Hope	44
Chapter 20 - The Mountain and the Stone	46
Chapter 21 - Fang	48

Chapter 22 - Zant's Best Friend, the Freak of Nature	51
Chapter 23 - The Secret That Wants Out	53
Chapter 24 - The Very Odd Day.	56
Chapter 25 - The Battle	59
Chapter 26 - To Death Mountain: Take 2	61
Chapter 27 - Goron Mines	63
Chapter 28 - Darbus and Illa	65
Chapter 29 - Dusk's Story	67
Chapter 30 - Xiaon, Bird of Legend	69
Chapter 31 - A Scattered Soul	71
Chapter 32 - Through Eyes of a Tiger	73
Chapter 33 - Secret of the Goddesses	74
Chapter 34 - Lake Hylia	76
Chapter 35 - Heartbreak	79
Chapter 36 - Seigh-Ri	81
Chapter 37 - The Truth Hurts	82
Chapter 38 - EVERYTHING!	85
Chapter 39 - Trust with Heart	87
Chapter 40 - The Coward, Swordsman and a Wolf too	89
Chapter 41 - The Trail to Renado	91
Chapter 42 - Rutella	92
Chapter 43 - Dusk Tries to Remember	94
Chapter 44 - Seigh-Ri has Anger Management Issues	96
Chapter 45 - She Understands	98
Chapter 46 - One More One less	100
Chapter 47 - Delema	102
Chapter 48 - Thank God for Water Bombs	104
Chapter 49 - The Lakebed Temple	106
Chapter 50 - The Seven Twilit Beasts	108
Chapter 51 - Paired with Seigh-Ri	110
Chapter 52 - Change of Opinion	112

Chapter 53 - Morpheel	114
Chapter 54 - Zant's Cruel Move	117
Chapter 55 - The Light is Fused	120
Chapter 56 - Riding Light and Fire	123
Chapter 57 - Eyes in the Darkness	124
Chapter 58 - The Creatures Within	127
Chapter 59 - Nye's Future	130
Chapter 60 - Lanaru's Transformation	132
Chapter 61 - The Desert Awaits	134
Chapter 62 - Final Trial	136
Chapter 63 - Too Much Trust Will Bring Heartache	137
Chapter 64 - Twilit Wolf	139
Chapter 65 - Followed?	141
Chapter 66 - Lanaru's Point of View	143
Chapter 67 - To Be Real	146
Chapter 68 - Larudo's Save	149
Chapter 69 - One Shard	152
Chapter 70 - Oh, Twilight Princess	154
Chapter 71 - A Bird of A Sorrowful Past	157
Chapter 72 - In The Cell of Imprisonment, There is a Light	158
Chapter 73 - What Hope?	161
Chapter 74 - Possession	163
Chapter 75 - Enter the Twilight Realm	166
Chapter 76 - Sols of Light	169

#### 1 - A Foul Wind

In Castle Town, a bustling city of cheer and happiness, one girl cries out in sheer anger and fear...

"THEY AREN"T DEAD! I WON"T LISTEN TO YOU! I WILL FIND THEM!

"Lanaru, you just need to calm down and- Lanaru!"

A girl of the age of seven runs out of the bar and climbs some boxes to a passageway romored to lead to Hyrule Castle.

"Lanaru? Telma's right you really need to calm down!" A voice from her shadow exclaimed

" I know what I'm doing..." She responded in deep thought. Actually, she had no idea what she was doing! She twirled her short honey colored hair in cirlcles pondering over how she could do her plan. She got up and crawled through the passageway wondering why, and or how her friend, the very friend that looked after her could have gone so, so.... Wrong. She thought about her father, how he took her to the castle to see the royal family so he could trade items to them and other valuables to the nobles. Her mother was a noble. Er, so her dad had said, she never saw any female nobles, they were all boys, last time she looked. She assumed her mother was dead at a time, but her father assured her that she was alive and well, her mother had took her to the light spirit Lanayru, to bless her of good fortune and happiness. In return, her mother named her some-what simular to the spirit. There was a one-letter-difference to their names. Then her mother left her with her father and left for the desert to a tower of ruins. Lanaru's father would take her there to see her mother while he hunted for artifacts and valueables. Though, she was only a baby then.

At last, she reached the end of the passageway. she was in a house filled with money and treasures beyond imagination. there was a throne and on that throne was a statue of a man with a cat for a crown. she looked at it all puzzled then shrugged and went down a shute. she landed in the prison cell in Hyrule Castle. it looked like a sewer with cells and guards, erm, I mean monsters. she crepped up a stair way and when she was a the top she opened a door and went in. she was in a court yard filled with weeds and vines that obscured doors and windows. she thought that the *King Who Rules The Twilight* would have kept better care of the castle. but alas, this was not the beloved friend that watched her and played with her. No, he was her enemy now and she had to accept it.

She was looking for a way to get to Princess Zelda's tower, the one she was being held captive in, When she saw It. A huge Shadow Assasin, lumbering around the corner of the castle. Then a second one came then another, three monsterous beings throwing their weight around while sniffing the ground looking for intruders. They had a wiry body but muscled limbs. They had a plate-like-thingie for a face with a symbol Lanaru did not reconize. It had tenticals poking out of the plate thing, four on the bottom which it dragged on the ground, and four at the top which floated around randomly. She tried to run away, she really tried. But her legs would not move, her large green eyes staring in horror at the beasts.

Then, one of them saw her, just like that. It sent a bugle like call, to warn it's companions, and they ran

after her on all fours. Lanaru found the strength to move and ran past the door she had entered. she wasn't going just yet. She rounded the corner and through and archway to find herself at the castle moat. Water. Water makes it harder to smell you! she ran through the water not caring about her clothes since they had been ripped to shreds while she was in the sewer by rusty nails and sharp rocks. She rounded a corner of the castle walls only to find herself in the entrance of a hedge maze. Can my day get any worse!? she thought misserably. She heard the bugle call of the Shadow Assasins and saw no choice but to run into the maze and hope she didn't run into a dead end. Well, she did. she took a right when she was half-way through the maze, to learn that when you turn left at the next place, you came to the castle wall. Whoopdeedoo. Lanau saw vines climbing the wall that was in front of her. they led... to a window! Maybe her luck hadn't run out! She heard the bugle call behind her again, and without looking behind her, she ran to the vines and started climbing. Heck, this was easy! she used to do this all the time when she was smuggling goods from her father to the Resistance! The rebel group protecting the Royal Family. She was almost to the top when she heard the bugle again, this time right below her. she dared to look down to see the Assasins at the base of the vines. She was sure they could not climb them, but she was almost positive they could rip them to shreds. Lanaru reached her hand up as far a possible and grabbed the ledge of the window, she hulled herself up and gasped for air. The stain glass of the window reflected in little rainbows on her torn clothes. She looked down to see the Assasins pacing nervously at the bottom of the fines. she smiled satisfactuly. Then the window opened and they swung inward making Lanaru fall on in the castle, back first, she was getting up to face whatever opened the window when she was hit in the head and fell unconsious. Through her half open eyes she saw a Dark Knight standing over her with Assasins around him...

#### 2 - Time to be Cute

anaru fluttered her eyes opened to find herself in a disgusting prison cell with iron bars. There were no windows and no food. For a bed,she assumed it was that little bed of staw in the corner. there were chains bound to her feet so she couldn't go anywhere. the Dark Knight that carried her in was nowhere to be seen.

Lanaru cursed herself for not remebering that someone could have seen her through that stupid window.

"Lanaru?" asked a voice from her shadow.

"Hmm?" she responded without suprise. Her shadow was really a boy she knew. He was from a different world, a world opposite of her own. his people were shadows in the world of Hyrule, nothing more... I cant tell you his name cause that wouldn't be fun!

"where did you take us?"

"Into a prison cell, thats where!" she yelled pointlessly through the air. she was really mad and wasn't in the mood for questions.

"Oh, I see, I'll shut up now..." he said and dissapeared behind her real shadow.

Lanaru turned her head at the sound of a creaking noise. he heard mutiple foot steps. *more prisoners*? Lanaru asked herself.

it wasn't more prisoners, but a whole squadron of shadow assains. their tenticles dangle in different dierections in random order, they lumbered to her cell sniffing the ground as they came in to locate her. Lanaru crawled to the back of the cell frightend. What were they gonna do to her? eat her? bring her to the king of twilight, or were they being nice and bringing her food? Nope, It was draging her in a sphere floating object thingie, they threw her in iside of it and made it float down to hall beside them. Lanaru would've thought it was fun if she wasn't in a jail as a prisoner, they took her to a throne room at the top of hyrule castle.

They're taking me to see Zant... Oh dear... she thought misreably. Zant was the one holding Princess Zelda captive and all of the people within the castle. turning parts of Hyrule in to everlasting Twilight.

they brought her to feet of Zant and dropped her there. Not very nicely either.

"Lanaru? You're the one sneeking in the castle? Oh my look at you. Your nothing but scraps any more! Last time i saw you, you were a chubby little baby i had to watch over!

Lanaru could only mutter these words... " I hate you Zant."

"Oh, my your additude has changed as well! How old are you now? 6? 8? 9?

"I'm SEVEN YOU SON OF A \*\*\*\*\*!!!"

"Well if your gonna be nasty about it, a \*\*\*\*\* you will become!"

zant sent a shock wave torwards her and she felt like she was getting warmer and the need to walk on four legs... And hungrier not to mention.

When she looked down she was a wolf pup. She had to admit she was cute and fuzzy but Zant was coming to her. She ran out of the room through the garden and out of town. She ran farther than her dad ever took her and to Ordona spring is where she stopped. Link. the name popped into her head. she ran into the Ordon village, the first house she saw had the name Link carved on it. Time to be cute she said.

#### 3 - A Link to Remember

By the time Lanaru got to Ordon village, it was raining. Hard. Mud puddles were everywhere and were imposible to avoid. Lanaru climbed the ladder that led to Link's house. She had heard the name before but didn't know where. *Oh well that doesnt matter,* she thought. All that was important now was her finding shelter and food. Lanaru looked up at the door, even though she was in wolf form she could see as any normal human could. *Whover said dogs see in black white and red were wrong*, she thought. Lanaru scratched on the door. She forgot exactly how sharp her claws were and scratched the wooden door to little lines engroved in a swirly pattern.

Link awoke to the sound of scratching on his door. Fado? why did he let the goats out this late? It's not even close to morning! Link, unwillingly got up and shuffled to the door. maybe if he looked really tired, Fado would let him go back to bed. He opened the door. "Fado?" he asked. must be ding dong ditch day... stupid kids. He slammed the door shut. But then on his way back, he relized. If the kids were out, their parents would have caught them already... Plus, it was raining. Who would play DDD in the rain? Link went back to the door and opened it. He heard whimpering. Link looked down, and on his "welome" mat was a puppy. "Well aren't you cute." he cooed. The puppy was the size as Talo's beagle. It was kinda big, for a puppy. Wait, what did my mom tell me about messing with magical and untamed animals? Nothing! Link let the puppy in his house. It barked and ran in a circle chasding it's tail. Link chuckled ti himself on how cute this puppy was. It had pointed ears like a german sheperd and a a muddy coat of fur, so he couldn't tell what color it was. "Time for a bath!' he told the dog. It imidiently stopped in it's tracks and in an audible voice he thought he heard it say, Bath? But he must've been dreaming. Dogs don't talk. He picked up the puppy and picked up a bucket. he put the puppy in the sink and filled up the sink with warm water. he rubbed down the dog good. Real good. When he was done with it's bath, he dried it off with a towl.

Her fur was a mix between creamy blonde and light brown. like honey. He had never seen a dog like this before. He remarked on her strange disign on her head. He relized that he didn't know if the dog was a he or a she. the dog must've scenced what was coming next, because she ran away down into his cellar. he had no choice but to follow. His cellar was pitched black, so he lit a candle and a lantern. he took the candle and followed the tracks to a stick. *Wow... A stick.* He said to himself sarcasticly. then he saw a letter near the stick. L. the letter L. Link started with L! (i know that was random.) He went to the right and saw an A. A? No A in Link. It wasn't his name. He went to the right again to find a N. Lan? he went even more to the right and found another A. Lana... then He saw the puppy sitting next to him when he went to the right... again. the last letters were, R,U. Lanaru? "is that your name?" he asked the little puppy, er I mean big puppy. the puppy ran to the right and took the stick and drew the letters, G-I-R-L. girl. the puppy was a she. *Oh, great. a puppy that can read and write. scary.* Link thought in shock. Maybe this was a dream. No, It couldn't be. he could feel the heat of the candle and the damp air of the cellar.

Lanaru could tell that this boy was getting the picture so she went back upstairs, and left him there to ponder over her work. Lanaru jumped on the bed. It wasn't as comforable as Telma's bar but It was better than a bed of straw. She settled under the wool covers and rested her head on the pillow.

- "Wow, what a day!' said the voice of her shadow.
- "Yes it was very... exciting." Lanaru responded," now let me sleep."
- "Ok. And Lanaru?"
- "Yes?"
- "Since your in a dog's body... Don't you think that you would grow in dog years? since your seven now, you would be 14 next year, right?"
- " Your right!" she whispered. careful so Link wouldn't hear her." as long as I'm a wolf pup, I will grow in dog years!"

Lanaru fell asleep to ponder over the idea.

Link came up to find the puppy, no, *his* puppy sleeping under his covers. He got in the bed careful not to step on her and ran a hand through her honey fur. "Good night, Lanaru..." he whispered to her. but she was already asleep.

## 4 - A New Begining

Lanaru woke up to the stupid rooster that was being really noisy. She had heard it say, "It's Morning!!!" twelve times all ready. Seeing that it wouldn't shut up for a while, she lumbered downstairs. the house was carved out of a hollow tree that was still stadnding up straight. in the first floor there was a little table and a fireplace with a pot over it and a little chair. in the middle, there was an oval green rug that almost took up the whole area of the house. to the right there was the entrance to the cellar and a couch. with a little table with a lamp on it. all over the walls were different pictures. Since Link wasn't in the house she decided to look at them. One was a picture of a guy... He was tall with dark brown hair, about the same age as Link, which was about 16. The other one was a horse. it was a brownish red color with a white mane and tail. it had a white stripe going down its face too.

The next picture was a strange one. It was a really weird goat-looking thing. it had blue fur with horns- no *a* horn that rested in the middle of its head that looked like a giant "O". The rest where reapeats of the pictures she already saw.

Then a sweet aroma filled her nostrils. *Food!* It was now apparent to her that she had not eaten in like, two days. she ran back to the pot hanging over the fire. nope not there, she sniffed and smelled bacon pancakes and eggs. *Yum!* she thought as she looked for it. It was on a little table big enough for two people. Lanaru tried to reach it, but she wasn't tall enough. So out of desprate hunger, she took the table cloth and pulled, the plates came tumbling down and so did the food. Lanaru jumped back to avoid the smashing plates, lanaru took a hunk of bacon and snapped it up, then she took an egg and ate that too. She was about to eat the pancakes but then Link poked his head out of the cellar and moaned, "Lanaru!"

Lanaru took the pancake and walked slowly to Link tail under her and ears down. she dropped the pancake at his feet and looked up with big eyes. Link sighed. "I guess it's my fault, I forgot to feed you! I'm not used to this routein yet..." Link walked over to the shattered plates and cleaned them up. Then he went to the pot and produced about a handfull of bacon in a bowl. he set the bowl on the ground and went to a cuboard to get another bowl for water. While he was doing that, Lanaru was digging in the bacon and eating it eagerly. When she was almost done, Link set a bowl of water near her. She downed that quickly.

'It's time to put you to work, dog." Link said when she was done.

Work? What work? asked Lanaru to herself. Link got up and went to the door. He opened it and held it open for her. Lanaru hesitantly walked outside. The sun was shining and the birds were chirping loudly. Puddles still remained from yesterdays storm. Lanaru saw that next to the house was a tree with thick leaves. She doubt any rain could get through it. Then she saw the horse in the pictures she was looking at. It was tied to the tree and was still sleeping.

Link walked over to It and said "Wake up girl! Comon Epona, we're late." The horse that was Epona woke up and shook her head and snorted.

Link looked at Lanaru and said "Come on, lets go." Lanaru walked over to Link who then picked her up and place her on the saddle. Link climbed up behind her and yelled, "Giddy,up!" He led Epona in a canter to the village. It was very small. Lanaru counted five houses, six including Link's.

They rode past some children and they followed Epona talking to Link asking questions about Lanaru. Lanaru thought they were the most annoying things ever. She could sense Link's emotions, he was getting annoyed as well. They rode up a hill to a ranch. Lanaru saw the strange goats dotted in the pasture. The one guy in the pictures was there too. Epona stopped in front of him. Seeing that they stopped, Lanaru jumped down. There was a large field and a barn ith a grass nearby that looked like a horseshoe.

Link approached the man and said, "I found that one last night shivering and scratchin' on my door."

The man looked at Lanaru and responded," You thinkin' what I'm thinkin'?"

"Thats why I brought her here Fado."

Fado looked at Link and said, "Ya' think it could be done?"

Link responded, "Positive."

"Well then, we'll start her off easy.Com'ere dog."

Lanaru obeyed and trotted over to Fado. "Lets see how well she does with the goats. They might not get along."

Oh, I'll make them get along with me. Lanaru said to herself. without warning, she took off and ran in circles around the goats. They responded and ran in a little group. Lanaru ran along side them making sure none strayed from the group. they ran into the barn. Lanaru ran back and herded another group barking at them and snapping at their feet. when she finished, she trotted back to Fado and sat at his feet panting with a happy look in her eyes.

Link's mouth looked like it was going to fall off and Fado eyes swelled with shock. "I...I think we found ourselves the perfect sheepdog... You're hired Lanaru!"

Lanaru got up and ran to Link with a wagging tail. She jumped on him knocking him to the ground and started licking his face.

I did it! she seemed to be saying. And so she had...

#### 5 - The Perfect Pet...Or Not?

Months past. It was the same routein. Get up, feed dog and me, go to Fado's ranch, take care of goats, herd goats in, feed Lanaru, and go home and play with Lanaru. Go to bed.

Lanaru proved to be a worthy companion. And very helpful at that. If Epona was sick and couldn't herd the goats with Link, Lanaru would step in and herd them for her. Life seemed almost perfect for the three. Link, Epona and Lanaru. The one big happy family. Yes Things went very smoothly for them... That is, until Lanaru started disapearing at night and coming home, bloody.

"Lanaru!? What happened to you!? you look like you just battled a bear!" Link ran to her with a wet cloth and started to clean her cuts. Her mouth had blood coming out and her paws and claws were covered with blood. not all of it was her own... her tail had a nick missing from it, and she had a gash on her side.

Link started to wonder what she had been doing. The only bears were in Faron Woods right? Maybe she got into a fight with another dog? Link couldn't tell. All that mattered was healing his precious dog.

Lanaru rolled her eyed into her head and collapsed. She fell into a trance like state. her eyes were halfway open but they had a foggy look to them. Link whispered, "Lanaru?"

The symbol on her head started to glow blue-green. Link hadn't paid much attention to it but now he was staring at it with shock and fear. What was it doing? her puplis dissapeard and a yellow slit was it's replacement. Lanaru's eyes were fully open now but her eyes were the only thing that moved. she looked left then right then down, then up at Link. She locked her vison on him staring at him with hate in her eyes. And fear, then she closed her eyes and fell asleep.

Link was really confused now. *Ummmm? What just happened?* He asked himself. Why would Lanaru look at him like that? he wasn't abusing her at all. Was he? No. the only thing she did was herd goats and she enjoyed it. she would bark playfully and run in circles.

Her head was still glowing and it eventully died down and went back to normal.

Lanaru opened her eyes. What happened? Where am I?I saw Zants helmet and then a tringle that was yellow...odd. Lanaru thought to herself. Zant scared her more than life itself. she ran to Link and placed her head on his shoulder. Link started to pet her and said, "Comon lets go to bed."

This continued for a while. Sometimes Link would catch her sneaking out sometimes he didn't but she would sometimes reapeat the eye thing and go into a trance. Lanaru didn't understand it herself. Whats happening to me? She would ask herself. Everytime it happened she saw Zant or a triangle that was yellow. The reason she would go out was unaware to her. She never remembered going out or coming back. Was she sleeping? Lanaru kept asking herself these questions. She didn't find the answer, but her shadow did!

"Lanaru!" her shadow called one night.
"Yes?"
" I know why this is happening!"
"What!?"
" I've given it some thought and I came up with the answer!!! You know when Zant turned you into a wolf? Well he put a red thing-a-ma-jig in you too with that shock wave! He's possesing you!
"What?! You mean he's in me?" she gulped.
"No. But he can see through you whenever he wants!"
" Uh-oh. he's trying to find out where I am! I gotta get out of here! I'm placing this whole village in danger!"
"Lanaru!"
Lanaru stopped panicing and looked down at her shadow.
" I have a plan don't worry!"
" Well It might help if you tell me the plan!"
"Well, You need to practice going into human form if you can. Zant will be looking for you in wolf form not human form."
"And how am I going to do that?"
'Practice."
"Fine I'll try.

Lanaru went outside at dawn to try this idea. she concentrated on her inner self and thought about changing. She went to the back of her mind and found a wall. she saw her human self behind it. She tried to break the barrier but it would not break. She slammed into it and cracked it slightly, she rammed into it twice more making a little hole in the wall. That was all she needed, she reached to the hole and with her concience and grabbed her human self, but when she tried to pull it through the hole, it tore in half and she only got half of her self, she withdrew from it, and when she opened her eyes she saw that she was taller and had human hair. She was human!!! well almost... She had a tail and when she looked at her hands, they were paws. She jumped for joy and yipped. Now, to change back! she thought, she couldn't explain to Link what occured in her past. It was too diffacult to explain, she hardly remembered herself.

She did the same thing she did to get her human form back to wolf form. when she was a cute furball of

joy again, she ran back inside and jumped on Link's bed and fell asleep beside him.				

### 6 - Smooth Sailing, I think.

Lanaru had a new routien. she would get up super early and go out to practice transforming. Though every time she did it, she was only half human. And as each passing month went by, her human form started to change too. Her hair got longer, and her form got taller little by little. Then after that, she would wake up Link to be fed then herd the goats and then eat lunch/dinner then go home and play with Link. Then finally go to bed.

On off-days, though, she would sneak to Castle town and speak with the resistance leader, Telma. They would discuss Link and how his behavior structure seemed familuar. Then it hit Lanaru. Real hard too. He was the chosen one of the godesses!!! know wonder his name was fimilluar! she heard it in all the legends that people told.

Lanaru bid her good byes and ran back to Link's house. Link was pacing around nervously. "Where is she!" he muttered under his breath.

"Woof!" Lanaru barked playfully. she was no cute little furball anymore, she was a big, \*Cough,wolf\* I mean, dog! Link marched up to her. lanaru's head was up at his waist and she was getting too big to sleep in his bed now. "Lanaru!? Where have you been!" oh, just running to Castle Town to see some old friends! She thought mischeviously. "Fado's gonna be real mad if we dont get to work on time!" Lanaru rolled her eyes. he forgot todays off day, Saturday, duh. She ran down the basement steps and grabbed a stick, not daring to speak to link in wolf form. She wrote the words; Its an off day you furball! It's Saturday!

Link moaned as he marched ddown the stairs. "Lanaru, dont tell me your writing again? It really scares me when you do!"

Lanaru stepped aside for him to see. Lnik looked dumbfounded as he read the message. Duh, is what it looked like he was thinking. Lanaru dared to smile at him when he turned his head. "Oh, great, now she smiles!" He moaned, again. She cocked her head and barked. "lanaru? where were you this morning? not chasing Rusl's coo-coos I hope! lanaru grunted and walked up the stairs pretending she never heard the question. "Lanaru? I want answers!" Lanaru dragged her tail and laid down by the fire. This is getting out of control, i can't answer those questions without lighting up my location to Zant like a beacon. Oh, what should I do?! Lanaru whimpered. "Lanaru? Whats wrong?" asked link. Everything. She thought. After that Link stopped asking Lanaru where she had been going. The only solution was to run away. But running from her problem's was not the answer. Was it?

"oh, Dusk, what should I do!?" She asked her shadow one morning.

Dusk popped out of her shadow with his elbow on his knee. His hand was in a fist under his chin. "For once, I don't have an answer. The only thing I can think of is run away. But that cant be it. Or, wait... Thats it!"

Lanaru cocked her head in question. "What?"

"Run away, thats the answer! The hyrule tribute is soon right? When all the providece peoples come together to donate something to the royal family right?"

"yes, but what does that have to do with running away?!"

"If we go now, we can think of an answer by the time the tribute has come. If we hide in Castle town and wait there and think of what to do next, we can go back with the Ordon person, which is roumored to be Link and solve our problems!"

"what exactly is our problem?"

"don't you see? Deafeating zant of course!"

Lanaru's eyes brightened then dulled at the thought at leaving link. he was almost as much as a best friend as Dusk was. And even though she was running away from the questions that pained her to answer, She might never meet anyone like Link again. But Lanaru knew it was for the best though. She turned towards Faron Woods and disapeared behind the brambles to Castle Town... She didn't look back...

## 7 - A Missing Part of Life

Link sat in is bed thinking. Three weeks and no sign of Lanaru! Where could she be!? Rusl and Fado had went to check Faron Woods while Link had looked in the village asking if anyone had seen her. No one had. He had never had gave up hope that his dog was alive. He sat with his head drooped. Lanaru understood him more than anyone. He could tell secrets to her and she would never give them away, or he could tell her conflicts in his life and she would lick his face in confort. He felt as if someone had cut a part of him. Eventually he accepted the fact that Lanaru would've come back by now and she was not coming back.

Link went to Rusl's and knocked on the door.

"Link? This is the third time you've come here this week! are you all right?" asked Rusl as he opened the door.

"No, I'm not alright! I feel emty and sick!' Link moaned.

"Come in and sit down. Uli's making soup. You may stay for supper if you like." Rusl said sympeticly.

Link went in and sat on the cushined couch. The room had a homy feel to it and it smelled of chopped vegtables. In front of him was a coffee table with a vase of flowers on it. On the opposite wall was another couch. To the left of that was a curtain that led to the bedrooms. Colin, their son, came out from behind it. "Hi, Link..." He said shyly.

"Hi." He responded dully.

Colin ran into a room which seemed to be the kitchen only to be shooed out by Uli. "Your getting in my way Colin!"

Colin walked out and looked at Link. "I know how you feel Link... Losing Lanaru and all. She used to come here and we would play fetch together...."

Link looked up and looked him in the eye. He saw teas welling up in the young boy's eyes as he recalled the memory. Colin left behind the curtain that led to the bedrooms. After supper, which Link thought tasted like dust, Rusl asked him to meet him at Faron Spring to talk. He also told him to bring Epona. "Might as well do some work while we're there!" Rusl had said. Link walked back home and laid down in his bed. he tossed and turned thinking of Lanaru. Finally sleep took over his thoughts.

\* \* \*

Link woke up and met Rusl with Epona. Most of the time they were there they chopped wood for the villagers. By the time they were done it was Twilight. Rusl decided to take a rest before they went back. Link expected something ws up. People were treating him too nicely for his liking... Then Rusl started

some kind of sermon saying, "Twilight is a saddening time. It is a time we feel the lingering regrets of spirits who have left our world... You, have... Never been to hyrule have you?" Link shook his head."Well in there is a castle and around it is Castle Town. A community farbigger than our little village. Me and the mayor Boe, have been discussing, and we think you should deliver the tribute instesd of me." link was overwelmed with shock. It was an honor to do the task of delivering your hometowns tribute! He nodded too shocked to speak and Rusl said" Good it's settled. You will leave two days from now.' They walked back to Link's house and link went inside. He was about to go to bed when he heard Fado shout his name. "Link! the goats won't listen to me! they've been restless eversince Lanaru left! Can ya' help me?" Link nodded and went outside he turned his head toward the tree he tied Epona too and noticed she was gone. He didn't have to think long before he relized where she was. *Ilia!* He thought to himself. He ran to ordon spring where Ilia, the mayors daughter, would wash Epona. She treated Epona as if she was her own. He entered the spring to see Epona being stroked lovingly by Ilia. "Oh, hi Link. i washed Epona for you." He nodded and smiled he told her that Fado needed them. She parted with Epona regretfully and watched them leave. He herded the goats quickly and went to bed tossing and turning, thinking about Lanaru. Finally sleep took over.

### 8 - Feeling Better, Almost

Link woke up the next day feeling less depressed than he was the day before. He thought it was because tommorow he would have a chance of finding Lanaru. he got up and made breakfast. after a warm bowl of oatmeal was completely gone, he stepped outside to face the new day!

Instead he was welcomed to the exited shrills of little kids. "A SLINGSHOT BETH!!!" talo shreiked

"Yes I know we have a slingshot at my parents store. and if you want one so bad, then BUY one!"

"Do you see any rupee's in my hand? I'm broke!" Talo retorted.

"our minium pay for one week is a green rupee..." Malo, Talo's younger brother said softly.

Talo agreed and turned his head when he saw Link. "Link! did you-"

"Yes I heard Talo, your voice is so loud the whole village could've heard you!" Link smlied. He looked around and saw Colin stroking Epona. " Hi there Colin! How are you?" He asked.

"Oh hi, and I'm fine thanks. Listen Link, I felt bad about Lanaru so I made you a present. My mom has it if you want it." Colin said shyly. Link nodded and walked back to the group. They were still debating over the slingshot. "listen guys," he said," How about I buy the slingshot and we can all share it?" As he said share, he eyed Talo. "I already have five rupees so all I need is fifteen more." He turned and walked toward the town.

As he walked, he decided to get that present Colin was talking about. he found Uli standing by the small river that went through the village. It led to a large pond that was in two sections. She muttered a curse under her breath while she gazed at the water. "Hi Uli." Link said as he approached her.

"Hi Link. i was making a basket out of bark and reeds by the riverbank, when I went inside to get a drink I looked outside and it was gone! I think the river lapped it up and carried it down stream... How will I ever get it?!" she moaned in distress.

"I'll get it!" Link assured her. He walked down to the river and saw a cliff that had a good veiw of the river. he climbed a smaller cliff with vines and rocks. when he reached the top, he jumped to the cliff he had saw. He looked around below. He was above the first section of the pond. Little fish darted through the unpolluted water. Then he gazed at the second section of the pond which all it was, was a big rock surrounded by water. he used to sit on that rock and throw a stick in the water and Lanaru would jump in and grab it and swim back. As he looked closer, he saw a gray figure, (which he pressumed was a monkey), holding something. Uli's basket! he saw some 'hawk grass' nearby so he grabbed it and blew through it. A red tailed hawk swooped down and landed on his outstreched arm. he thrusted his arm towards the basket and the hawk glided to the monkey and took it. He heard it screech as its prize was taken away and the hawk flew back and dropped it in his hands. yes! And now for that present... He

thought. He jumped off the cliff and landed on the ground with a thud. he ran back to Uli, and she gave him Colin's present. A fishingrod that Colin had made himself. And as a reward for getting the basket, she gave him fifteen ruppes. Now he had enough to buy a slingshot! he decided to test the rod before he got it though. He went to the dock by Talo and Malo's house which was shingled and had a waterwheel on the side. When he got there, he saw beth's cat looking into the water. Link ignored it and casted the line. It didn't take long before he caught a fish, and as he was reeling it ing and about to take it off the hook, Beth's cat pounced and took his catch!

It ran back to the house and went through the cat flap and dissapeared. He went to the house since that was where he needed to go anyway.

He walked inside to see beth's mother praising her cat over the fish *he* caught. Beth's mom looked at him and said, "look Link! My cat

caught a fish!" He asked for the slingshot and bought it. on his way home he saw Rusl coming from his house. "I left something in your house. Hope it comes in handy!"

Link walked over to the children and they played with the slingshot for awhile. while it was Malo's turn, Link went into his house to see what Rusl left for him. It was a wooden sword. He went outside proudly with his new sword and the children imediently dropped the slingshot and ran over to him. "show us some moves Link!" they chanted. After he impressed them with his swordsmanship he heard Talo scream to the others, "it's that monkey that took Uli's basket! Lets get im'!" without warning, Talo took off with his play sword with the others hot on his tail. Link sighed and ran after them.

#### 9 - Kids are so Reckless

Link ran after Talo and caught up with Beth on the side of the path. He went over to her and asked, "Where are the others?"

Beth wheezed and gasped for air. "They went that way, chasing that monkey like bafoons or monkeys themselves!" She sat down, her sides heaved up and down in short gasps.

"Will you be okay?" Link asked. She nodded and Link ran after Malo and Talo.

He met Malo by the spring. malo looked up and gasped," He went that way." he nodded towards Faron Woods. Link thanked him and went acrossed the bridge that led to Faron Woods. Talo knew better than to run off into the woods like that! he was about to enter the the woods when he saw a fence in his way. It was too tall to climb or jump over. He went over to a patch of horse grass and called Epona. she came faster than you could say 'sugar cube'. Link clambered onto her back and backed her up to the bridge. he then made her run straight for the fence and Epona jumped gracefully over the fence landing squarely on the other side. link got off of her and gave her a carrot for her to munch on. He ran past Faron spring and went through a natrural formation of an archway. He squinted his eyes looking acrossed a grassy clearing to see if he could see Talo. but all he saw was a gate blocking the entrance to a tunnel. Then there was a path that led to a house with a pot hanging by it. A man was sitting on a rock in front of it.

The man saw Link as Link walked over to him. "Look! an Ordonian! So, you people finally decided to show your faces huh?" the man joked. link inspected this, this, odd person. He had an afro and on it was a bird nest were to birds perched. Link went directly to the point. "have you seen a little boy? He's about ye high," he put his hands to his hip,"And he's got brown hair and he's wearing clothes like me. Oh! and he's got a stick too."

The man pondered over it. "Hmm, a boy with a stick huh?... Nope! Haven't seen an Ordonian since, well, You! Ha ha ha!' The man laughed. "He probably went in the tunnel that leads to the woods." He pointed towards the gate. "But there's been monsters everywhere so I locked it up a few minutes ago. Then you came." he said.

Link sighed and said,"Is there any chance you can ghive me the key so I can get the boy? I would be in big trouble if I didn't."

"Ok sir. But the cave is very dark, you might need a lantern. I'm giving away free lanterns." He smiled proudly." I'm trying to start a buisness too."

"Yeah, thats great, now, can you give me the key and the lantern now?" Link asked restessly. he was wasting time talking to this guy.

"Just hold your horses! let me go get em." The man went inside his house and came out with a silver key and a copper framed lantern. Link thanked him and ran to the gate. Then a man-eating plant thingie

came out of a plant and darted for him. Out of instinct, he jumped back and took out his wooden sword. He deafeat it in a couple of hits and it's stem broke and it died. he fumbled with the lock and got it opened. He was in the mouth of the cave when something snapped under his foot. It was Talo's play sword! He determinly went in and fought his way through, lighting torches on the way. He arrived at the exit squinting his eyes at the light. He saw a clearing with few trees and little undergrowth, there was a bat flapping around and a bokoboblin. Link had never seen so many dangers in Faron Woods before. He ran out and looked at the ground to see if Talo's footprints were anywhere. He saw bokoblin footprints and a trail that looked like someone who had been dragged around. He followed the tracks and it led to a gate heavily guarded by bokoblins. The gate was locked by a small lock Link assumed the key was not with them, so he spent the next half hour trying to find it. he found it in a cave guarded by a bokoblin and he finished it quickly. He went back to the gate a ran for the other guards. The first two guards attacked him and he did a spin attack which killed them instantly. they exploded into purple goo which Link figured to be blood. The other guard was behind the gate waiting to fight off the intruder. Link unlocked the gate and thrusted his little stick into it's chest. it died at his feet. Link ran past a clearing and saw a bird being attacked by another bokoblin. He killed only because it might get in it's way, the bird had an afro too and Link couldn't help but wonder if that was the latest style... The bird tried to get him to buy something from his little store but Link ignored it as he heard the peircing scream of Talo. He ran towards a large tree the biggest tree he had ever seen. At the top was Talo and the monkey quivering together in a wooden cage. They were guarded by *more* Bokoblins. link thought this was the most times he's seen a bokoblin. He did a spin attack and finished them off quickly. He then started hitting on the cage that held the boy and monkey. In two hits it shattered into tiny shreds of wood. Talo and the monkey yipped together as they were freed. "I hope you learned a lesson Talo" he said when the monkey ran off.

"yeah..." Talo answered softly.

They walked home in silence then Talo turned to Link and said, "Please dont tell my dad! He'll have my head before you know it!'

Link sighed and nodded. Talo ran back to Ordon just as Rusl came walking towards him. 'Link? Is Talo safe? Colin told me what happened . I came as fast as i could!'

Link told him what happened and Rusl nodded and said,"well done! Link went home and went to bed. Tommorow he would be leaving for Hyrule Castle....

The next day he herded the goats as ussuall before he left. fado came up to him and said,"Hey Link, you want to try to jump fences today? before you leave and all. It would be a good workout for Epona!'

Link nodded and waited for Fado to set up the fences. "There all set! Be safe Link and come home soon!" link said his farewells and jumped over the fences and jumped the fence that led to the town. He got Epona down to a trot as he came down the hill that led to the village. Ilia was waiting for him. She called her father Boe, the mayor and he came out of the house. Ilia and him had a quick chat before link disounted from Epona and walked over to Boe. Ilia stroked Epona's neck while they talked. Suddenly ilia let out a gasped." Link!? What's wrong with Epona? She's hurt!" Link winced as he saw the cut on her leg. "You probably hurt her jumping fences with Fado!' she roared in rage. she got right up to his face. " I'll clean it up and you can think about what you've done!"

Boe shouted after her as she led Epona away. "Link cant go in time without epona!" Ilia paied no heed she kept walking.

Link told the mayaor where he was going and ran after her only to be stopped by Malo and Talo. "Can we borrow your sword Link? I was just telling Malo how we fought our way through those monsters and it wouldn't be a good story unless I showed him the moves I used! And whats Colin doing with you?"

"the little tattle tale told his dad and his dad told ours! We got in so much trouble!' malo shouted.

Link looked behind him to see Colin behind him. In an audble voice he told Link that he knew where Ilia went and he can show him. Link nodded his graditude and gave the sword to the two little boys. "dont poke your eyes out kids!' link called. Colin led the way to the spring. Ilia let him in but slammed the spring gate in his face. "oh, no you don't! you aren't comin in until you've learned your lesson!' Colin whispered that he knew a passage way that led to the spring. link whispered thanks and found it easily. He crawled through the tunnle and as he came out, Colin was telling her the story of how he saved Talo. "I did not know Link saved him. Epona must've hurt herself while jumping that gate... But still." she noticed link and turned her back on him and marched toward Epona. Epona shook her head vigerously and Ilia backed away. "so you still want Link over me huh? Your horse is fine Link, the inqury isn't bad. But Link? Can you promise me that you won't do anything out of your league? Just come home safely." Link nodded dumbfounded at Ilia's temper change. Then he heard loud trampling and tow giant boars with Goblins on their back charged through the gate breaking it to splinters. One shot ilia with an arrow and on his way to aid her he was hit in the back of his head and fell unconscious. Through his half clouded mind he saw Ilia and Colin taken away.... Link woke up and at first thought it was all a dream but he was laying in the spring, quickly he jumped to his feet and followed the trampled undergrowth to find himself face-to-face with a black wall with gold markings on it. Suddenly A giant hand came out and grabbed him. Link was pulled through and found himself facing some sort of monster. It was looking at him curiously as if it wanted to eat him!, then there was a flash and he found himself flying through the air. He tried to get up but found that he was in pain all over as if his body was on fire. He howled in pain and fell unconscious.

When he woke up he looked down and instead of his hand he saw a paw! that paw had a chain that led to a stake in the ground. He looked up and he saw a savage, snarling head of a wolf looking at him....

#### 10 - Wolves!

The wolf's fur was tawny and matted with dirt and scratches. It's head had the same symbol as Lanaru had! but Lanaru was much smaller and calmer. Lanaru was nothing like this snappy, outraged beast in front of him now . it got up from it's sitting position, fur bristling. It gave one final snarl then shuddered and fell back on the bed of straw. All of a sudden, an imp figure popped out of the ground in front of the beast. It had a crown/helmet thingie on it's head, which was a creamy white color with oranges and yellows too. It's hair was orange with alein looking green ends. It's skin was blue and it's clothes were a dull yellow, almost white. On it's elbows and knees, there were green engravements. It looked down on the wolf and said"Oh, dear... You poor girl..." By the sound of it's voice, it was a boy. The imp looked up and exclaimed," Oh, good your awake! At first when they brought you in I thought you were dead!" It gave a little chuckle.

Link staggered to his feet."Where am I? W-who are you?" he stuttered. The imp floated over to him. "well, for starters, your in a jail! and my name isn't important to you now Link." Link perked his ear forward at the sound of his name. "How-" He was cut off by the Imp.

"i know many names. It's only natural that I know yours. But lemme check you over. They didn't hurt you did they?" Inquired the Imp.

"I don't think so. but i got a nasty scratch on my shoulder." The Imp followed his gaze to the long scratch that was oozing blood. He sat in between his shoulders and his red eyes glowed orange. His whole body started to glow orange and his hand swept over the wound making Link flinch. Then the imp returned to normal and said,"there good as new." Link flexed his shoulder. It felt like there had never been a cut there! "Um, thank you..." He said softly. "who is that over there?" he pointed with his snout to the unconscious wolf. The Imp sighed. Thats... Um, "The Imp started thinking." Cecilia! yes her name is Cecilia..." the Imp stuttered. link curiously went over to sniff her. She was skinny. dangerously skinny. every one of her ribs showed. when do they feed us here?" asked Link with worry.

"Oh, about three times a week." The imp said sadly. "They don't even know I'm in here. I conceal myself in her shadow.' he nodded to Cecilia. "you have no idea what you've become have you?" The Imp changed the subject.

"no..." Link said softly.

"well then, you can look in that puddle over there."

Link walked over to the puddle which he found was caused by a leaky pipe. He looked down and gasped. He was a wolf!

Suddenly The Imp floated quickly back to Cecilia and went back into her shadow. link sniffed the air. he could smell someone coming. He heard a small giggle coming from the corner of the cell. Out of it came another imp figure! this one was a girl. He could tell by her pony tail whiched looked somewhat like

a hand. She was the opposite of the Imp in Cecilia's shadow! Her helmet was gray and her skin was blue too. they had the same eye color: red, and the same green markings. Her clothes were black though and his were white. They both had the same colored hair too! Could his day get anymore confusing?!

"Eehhee hee hee! " She giggled again. "I found you!" Link started to snarl and growl at her.

"Are you sure you want to be doing that? snarling and glaring at me?" Link continued glaring and growling," Well thats too bad! I was going to get you out of here..."

Link straightened up." Thats better! You humans are guilty to fault arent you? Oops! but you aren't human anymore! your a beast!" she patted him roughly under the chin. Link snapped in anger at her. How dare she call him a beast! The imp jumped back. "now you be a good boy! no need to bite..." She formed a little red energy ball and it snapped and dissapeared. Then the chain that was on his paw broke and He was free to roam around. The imp started to float around. "I bet your wondering where we are. Well maybe i'll tell you," She dissapeared into little particles and went through the prission bars," If you can get over here." Link looked at Cecilia. He couldn't just leave her there! He went over and got her on his back. she was surprising light... the imp that was on the other side of the bars moaned. "I can't get you both out of here!"

Link growled, "we can't just leave them here to die!"

"Them? Who's them?" inquired the Imp inpatiently.

"Oh, nevermind that! just get her out of here please!"

"Well since you said please, i guess i cant teleport her to princess..." she trailed off. "Just find a way over here!"

Link nodded and looked around he saw a trough made poorly out of wood. He moved it away to find a break in the bars. He left Cecilia there and crawled through the gap. then he reached his head back in and grabbed Cecilia by the scruff and dragged her through. The Imp floated to unconscious wolf and snapped her fingers. Cecilia dissapeared into little squares and floated away. "Where did you put her?" asked Link.

"In a safe place.' said the imp. But link couldn't see her! Link looked around, she had ditched him!!! The he felt something land on his back he tried to get it off by running around but it held on. " Your not so stupid after all! I am your master and you are my servant. and in exchange for my help you must do exactly what i tell you to do." she hissed in his ear. He wasn't liking the servant part very much.

She led him through pointless obsticals and made him fight these little monsters pointlessly. then she made him go through a tunnel and taught him advantages of being a Wolf."use your senses and you can see cool stuff." Link had obeyed and did what she told him. Then they arived at a broken spiral staircase. Link ran up the stairs only to find himself falling into the sewage water below. "Ugh! What are you doing? Do I have to help you do EVERYTHING?" She taught him how to jump farther by using her magic. Then they got to the top. "Okay now stand there and ignore the bats." she told him. He obeyed and got on a platform. she floated of his back and went to a cleft. Link pounced, pounced, pounced and boom! he was

at the exit door! he went out side to find himself on top of some sort of castle ruins. He noticed that it was almost colorless even outside! Tiny dirt particles floated around."There's someone I want you to meet. get to that tower over there.' she pointed to a tower at the other end of the castle. he eventually got there by using the Imp's magic to jump most of the way. They clambered into a passageway ledge that led into the tower. He climbed the spiral stairs and used his nose to open the partily opened door at the top. he walked in to find himself in a bedroom. there was a bed, a wardrobe and a mirror. On the other side of the room there was a window. and someone was sitting by it. Link snarled and wondered if the imp had set him into a trap. then the person turned. It was a girl at the age of at least twenty. she wore a purple scarf around her mouth and an elaberately designed hooded cape. She exclaimed in suprise,"Midna?"

Midna giggled, 'You remembered my name! what an honor for me! Eehee hee hee!"

"The Twilt monsters have been searching far and wide for you, why is this?"

the imp midna floated off link's back and sat in the air, "You tell me princess. I don't know, i've been searching for him." Midna pointed at Link. The girl crouched to meet his gaze. "So this is the one whom you were searching..." she said softly.

"He's not exactly what I had in mind, but i guess he will do." Midna said casually. "the poor thing has no idea where he is, you should tell him what you've done...Oh twilght princess...' midna sneered.

the girl looked down and said,"Listen carefully. this is the land where the goddesses hid the triforce. This was once the land of hyrule..."

The girl told Link how she was Princess Zelda and how she had sacrificed her light world for her people. When she finished she took off her hood. He hair was a dirty blonde color like his own. "Though the country fell into chaos, i remained the princess..." Link sat down out of respect. "Your friend will be fine." Zelda said looking a somehthing behind him. Cecilia was crouched on the bed sputtering. link walked over to her. "Cecilia?" He whispered.

The wolf looked at him puzzled. "My name isn't Cecilia--"

"It's Lanaru..."

#### 11 - Lanaru

Link stared wide eyed at her. "WHAT?!"

The wolf looked at him as if he was the strangest thing in the world. " Is that name so wierd?"

"Thanks Lanaru! You just gave away our cover!" Her shadow exclaimed.

"What are you talking about? He doesn't even know me." The wolf said.

Midna look like she was about to jump out of her skin"Lanaru... Y-you're alive... And, Dusk is that you? Did Zant banish you too!?"

"I'll explain everything later. but for now... Lanaru do you know who this is?" Her shadow which was Dusk popped out and pointed at Link.

"Um, frankly, no I don't."

"This is Link!"

"Link!!?"

"Umm, sorry to interrupt, but," Zelda butted in,"The guard is coming and will make his rounds here soon. You must leave quickly!"

Lanaru nodded and ran out the door. Link followed her. he didn't see her in front of him so she must've ran ahead. He was almost at the door when midna stopped him. "the guard is coming!" She looked around to find the window they climbed through to get in. "there!" link jumped up and ran outside. 'Now do you understand where we are?" Midna asked when they got outside.

"we're in the twilight that zant created." Lanaru said with disgust.

"Curse Zant and all that follow him!" shouted Dusk.

"Dusk? Where did you get that?" Asked Midna as she pointed to his helmet thing.

"oh, this thing. I dont really know. When I was warped here, I looked at the sun and It came and landed on my head and there it stayed. I couldn't take it off."

"thats a Fused Light piece!!! Every monster has light in their hearts. but it's locked away in their instinct to kill..."

Dusk looked as if his eyes were goning to pop out. "Does that mean what I think it means?"

"Yep." she responded in thought.

Link wasn't paying attention to their conversation though, he was listening to Lanaru. Lanaru explained that she was a believed to be a sacred wolf that would save the 'Twilight' and bring peace. so they brought her to that deongen. They were going to bring her to a King of Twilight. if he hadn't of save her she would be kneeling at his feet in three days worth of time. "Now I beilieve they mistook me for you..." She finished.

"But why did you run away from me? You worried me sick!" Link asked.

Lanaru averted his gaze. "the more I stayed with you the more I'd put you and the village in danger... At the time I didn't know what to do so I ran away... The king of Twilight wanted to find me. Well before I met you i was captured and brought to his feet. he put this thing in me and then he could see whatever I saw through me. Thats what was happening when my scar thing lit up. It was warning you that Zant was coming..." She finished.

Link was dumbfounded He had been raising a wolf that whole time! He had heard howling close to his house he'd thought. now he relized it had been her... She had ran away to save him...

"Why didn't you talk to me like now? We're speaking hylian aren't we?"

"Romors of a talking dog would've reached The King of Twilight like a forest fire." she stated simply.

"Oh, That explains and means alot to me..." Link said.

"Well now that we've found everybody again and caught up with everyone, Let's get out of here!"

Midna all of a sudden snapped her fingers and before Link knew it he was being slit up into little particles. Going through that was not a great experiance. I mean, how would you like it if you got split up into tiny moleicules and went through a portal? not fun.

They arrived in Ordona Spring. link saw color for the first time in days. "It feels good to be home!" He streched. His pelt shone dark brown in the darkening sky. "Yeah, this was the only real home I ever had..." Lanaru stated. her honey fur was still dirty with grime from the prison cell. she ran into the spring and washed it off. Lanaru came out soaked head to toe. "I never did like baths..." she giggled.

# 12 - Demanding Midna

Lanaru shook off the water droplets clinging to her fur. Link jumped back. "Hey! i don't need a bath!"

Lanaru laughed and splashed him with water. "Now you do!"

Link and Lanaru romped and tackled each other till Midna had to come out and stop it. She didn't have her solid colored body any more. she looked like a shadow, the only difference was the eye that was showing through the cracked arifact on her head had the usuall color of yellow and red. "Alright guys, thats enough. I need you two to do some errands for me."

"What!?" Link moaned,"Why do we have to do it?"

"Because your not a shadow who goes through everything!" Midna snapped.

"Oh, Midna let him off. He's not educated in the Twilight department." Dusk popped in.

"I know, but i can't find these things on my own either."

Link looked confused so Lanaru explained. "They're trying to find the rest of their Fused Light and Fused Shadow peices."

"Huh?" Link said simply.

Lanaru rolled her eyes. "the things on their heads. There's more to it."

"Oh." Link said sheepishly. He felt dumb in front of everybody.

"It's not your fault. they didn't educate you here. I, on the other hand got an education in two ways..."

"How can a dog- er, wolf get an education!?" Link exclaimed.

"They can eavsedrop on local schools..." she smiled mischevily. "Then eat the children afterwards for lunch!"

Link looked at her wide eyed.

'I'm just kidding!" Lanaru said.

"Alright you two i need a sword and sheild." Midna stated," and make it snappy too!" she demanded.

Link was about to let out a retort, but Lanaru swept her tail over his mouth. "Just do what she says, She's had a hard life."

link frowned in anger and marched out of the spring followed by Lanaru. It was just about night when they arrived at the village. They heard a man cry out in terror somewhere. "How could those monsters have taken such innocent children!? I'm sorry for not being a good father Beth!" Link and Lanaru perked their ears at th sound of Beth's name. 'Those monsters took the children!" Link hissed in alarm.

"And I was taken by Twilit Assasins!' Lanaru shot back. Link looked at her like she spoke jiberish. "Nevermind." she sighed.

They snuck past the shop that Beths parents owned and went in the direction of Rusl's house. But someone lit a torch from on a cliff and gave them away. "MONSTERS!!!" Beth's father shouted. He took out a grass whistle and called a hawk down. "You stole my daughter so now i will hurt you!" He screamed in anger. he thrusted the hawk towards them Lanaru nudged Link and they ran behind a house away from the hawk. "And don't come back!" The man shouted. Midna popped out of link's shadow. It startled Link so much he fell backwards. lanaru couldn't help but giggle. "Don't ever scare me like that!" link snarled.

Lanaru giggled again,"You get used to it. Dusk startled me out of my fur! i not to sure if I was startled by him, or his looks!" She laughed.

"Hey!" Dusk shouted as he popped out of Lanaru's shadow. "i'm just kiddind Dusk." She giggled.

Midna turned to Link,"Look at that man looking like he's all important. Lets scare the skin out of him!" Midna smiled.

Lanaru thought a moment. "We could get on that roof then jump to the cliff..." she suggested.

Midna mapped it out and said,"Get on that rock, Link, and I'll help you to the roof. Dusk do you still have magic?" asked Midna as she turned to her counterpart.

'I have healing magic but im not so sure about other magic... *He* took it away from me when I was, well, you know..." Dusk hissed.

"Oh, Dusk... I'll never forget what you did for me..." Midna whispered. "you gave up your natural self to save me from him..."

"I failed though! He got to you! Oh, if only i had been a better warrior..." Dusk moaned miserably, "It's my fault that this is all happening! If I had stopped him this would not have been here!"

"Oh Dusk, It's not you're fault!" midna exclamed softly."You tried your best... He thought he had killed you remeber? You're lucky you are alive..."

"But then I ran away! I should've went back to help you!" Dusk moaned again.

Midna soothed him with her soft voice, "Dusk you are my best friend, I could've never of had a better warrior than you... And what could you have done anyway in this state? You could hardly pick up a weapon now..."

Dusk started to sob. "I should've.... I should've...." He trailed off.

While Midna and Dusk were talking, Lanaru led link away from their conversation delibratly. "Comon, Midna gets testy if we don't obey her!' she said. Link looked back at Midna and Dusk. "What are they talking about?"

"Oh, nothing." Lanaru said. Though she knew perfectly well what they were talking about. Dusk was going on blaming himself for Zant coming and taking over. It had happened with her many times. it took hours to sooth him. but Midna had this little touch that made it go twice as fast and sooth him faster. *Must be a twilight thing...* She thought to herself.

They stood on the rock and waited for Midna to come... After what seemed forever, Midna floated over with the puffy eyed Dusk. "Okay. Sice Dusk doesn't have his powers right now I'll help both of you. lanaru, link you know the drill." Midna floated over to the roof quickly and let them jump one at a time. Link went first then Lanaru. when they got to the top Lanaru bolted ahead and ran to the cliff Beth's father was standing on. "BOO!" Lanaru said as Link got on the platform. The man turned around and screamed. He then jumped of the cliff andfell into the water below. "ha! Ha! deservitude!" lanaru giggled. She remebered when she lived here that the man would attempt to play fetch with her but only succeeding in hitting her with the stick. "Now for that sheild..." Lanaru said. They went into the house and grabbed the sheild that ws hanging on the wall of Talo's house. Then they went to Rusl's house. She was almost there when link pulled her into the undergrowth by the scruff. "Hey!" she snarled. link turned to her and whispered, "Ssshhh!" Lanaru looked at Rusl's house and understood. Rusl was on the path limping toward the spot she had just been at. When he had pass they went to the side of the house and found a place to dig into the house. Lanaru was the first inside and found the sword link was going to take to the royal tribute. She grabbed it in her mouth and went to Link He took it and put it on his back. "there we have everything, now lets gp to the place midna told us to meet her..."

## 13 - Into the Twilight

Link and Lanaru ran back to Link's house and past. Lanaru ran ahead but Link stopped by Ordona spring. he had thought someone had called his name. "Blue-eyed beast... Come to my spring...' He heard the voice say again. Link hesitantly walked into the spring. Suddenly giant stalagtites fell from the sky and place themselves in a circle around him. Lanaru was a the entrance of the spring runing towards him only to be stopped as a red barrier seperated them and connected to the large rocks. all of them seemed to glow red. A red light shone from above and Link looked up. He jumped back as he saw a portal pop out of no where! The voice seemed to hiss all around..."Beware, a shadow beast aproaches!"

Lanaru whimpered behind the barrier. "Link watch out!" Link turned his head and saw the same monster that had grabbed him through the twilight fall out of the portal. Link snarled and growled. it let out a deafening roar and stepped toward him. Link launched himself at the beast and raked him with his claws. the monster roared in pain as it's chest was mutilated. Link threw himself at it again only to be swept aside by it's large claws. link staggered to his paws. He crouched and snarled. He circled the beast. The monster got sick of waiting and ran towards him. Link was ready for it though. He lanched himself above the beast and landed on its back. Link held on for dear life as the beast ran around trying to throw him off. Link scraped his claws along it's neck and it fell sidways to the ground. Link was flung off and landed in the spring. The monster dissapeared into little squares and made the portal above him turn blue. The stalagtites had disapeared and Lanaru ran towards him. "That was a Shadow Assasin. They're one of the most hidious things I've saw..." link was about to respond when he heard a sound coming from the spring. The rocks around him started to glow and a sphere of light came out of the spring. A head appeared below it and a cricled horn surrounded the light. The rest of it's body stepped out of nothingness and appeared before them. Lanaru whispered, "Ordona... The spirit of this land..."

Link reconized the thing to resemble an Ordon goat. "Blue-eyed beast. You have saved me from an ill fate like the other spirits. That beast came to take my light and turn this land to Twilight..." It paused." You must revive the other light spirits. Ussually people who transform into the twilight cannot change back into their ussual form...' Lanaru twitched her ear. was it out of fear, suprise or shock? Link couldn't tell." Though, one person can gain their form back and save teh land...you." Link stared wide eyed at this spirit. He didn't expect to save everything, just his little village and let someone else deal with the rest. But remebering the Princess's face and how even the most powerful being in hyrule could not stop it gave no help. "But, But..." He stuttered. But the light spirit was fading away, "Save Hyrule. bring peace where those find none... Good bye and good luck hero..." Then it was gone and quiet again. Lanaru was speechless. She just got up, turned around, and ran towards the Twilight wall. Link slowly followed pondering over the spirits words. He crossed the bridge leading to Faron Woods and met up with Lanaru and Dusk as Dusk went through the wall. midna came out and did the same. then, Lanaru was picked up my Midna's Third hand which Link had figuered earlier to be her hair. link walked up to the wall cautiauslly. With no warning Midna picked him up. Out of surprise he yelped and struggled to get free but it was to no avail. She pulled him through and he landed to the ground with a large thud. Lanaru was sitting in front of him yelling at Midna for dropping him so hard. "he wouldn't stop moving so i couldn't put him down right." Lanarun licked the top of his head to confort him and helped him up. link staggered to his paws and shuddered. "I'm not so sure I could ever get used to that..." he told him self.

"Oh, you will, that was my first time too." Lanaru assured him.

"Yeah, but you didn't stuggle like he did!" midna shot back.

Link folded his ears back ashamed. "Don't listen to her, cmon lets go." Lanaru said. Dusk came out and sat in between her shoulders. Midna did the same and they trotted through the formally relaxing colorfull forest. they were almost at the spring when they saw three Shadow Assasing lumbering around Lanaru held back and flattened her ears but Link charged to them bellowing his war cry. Midna floated back to Lanaru and shuted, "I'm going to stay back here and watch..."

Link didn't har her he attacked the closest Assasn and raked his claws at it's arm.

Lanaru watched in horror as Link killed one. "Midna! He can't kill them all indivisually! The last one will call the others back to life!"

Midna sneered,"He doesn't know that."

Midna floated to him after the last one called it's compainions back. Lanaru watched her insruct Link to use her magic to create an energy feild then jump through them and kill them at the same time. Link killed them quickly and Lanaru hesitantly trotted over to him. 'Are you okay?" she asked.

"i'm fine." Link gasped. they trotted up to the spring. Lanaru gasped in shock at what she saw...

## 14 - Bugs Everywhere!!!

Lanaru looked at the deformed Light Spirit floating above the spring. Automaticlly, her, well she liked to call it her... Truth lens folded over her eyes. When she was in this state, if you looked in her eye closely, you would see a Lens of Truth image. She could see the Light spirit's actuall form though it looked scattered and lost. Like a bunch of fireflys flying around slowly. lanaru almost looked away in sadness. How could Zant have done this!? This was definantly not the old Zant she used to know. Lanaru saw link step back as the spirit stutered over it's words."Oh, blue-eyed beast! gather the lost light and bring it to me. only then will your true form be revived... You can carry my scattered light in this..." a pea pod looking thing came out of the spring and the water lapped it to Link's feet. "Help the land and restore the peace!" it moaned. then all fell silent execpt for the erie chill of the wind rustling the brittle leaves of the forest.

"Okay, now where is this 'light'?" Link asked as he swung his head around to look.

Lanaru sniffed the air. she could just make out the scent of a...thing lurking nearby. She switched on her truth eye and saw a red bug looking figure on the gray-black background. She pounced on it out of curiousity and it made a clicking noise as she landed on the bug. she tried to kill it but her head went through it as if it were a ghost. "Link! Come here a minute!" she shouted over her shoulder. link perked his ears as he saw her stuggling with something. he trotted over to her and put a paw on the bug and pressed hard. it made a loud squeal then died. "Did-did you just squash it?" Lanaru asked.

"Yep. And it produced this little tear looking thingie! I want to touch it!" link said. he reached out with his snout and touched the tear. it shrank and went into the pea pod thingie. "It's a Vessal of Light." midna corrected them. for the next past hours Link and Lanaru would find bugs and link would kill them and get the light tears.

They had all but two left to find now. Lanaru sniffed the air around her but could not find any odd scents that the bugs carried. She went to a clearing that led to a huge tree. it was so tall that if you looked down at the floor it grew on, you couldn't see it. Link and Lanaru ran up a root of the tree that led to a fungi platform wich led to an entrace to a cave which was blocked by spider webs. They found the monkey that Talo had chased cowering on a log post. Though, only Lanaru and Link could see her since they had senses that could see what others could not. there were the bugs they were looking for scuttling around on the floor around the monkey. Lanru pinned down one while Link killed the other one by biting it then squishing the one Lanaru had. The monkey kifted her hands off of her eyes and exclaimed, "Someone... Helped me? Well at least that's over! Ever since boss went funny in the head weird stuff has been happening!" The monkey could not see Lanaru or Link because they were not spirits like the others were. Link and Lanaru ran back to the spring and put the Vessal of Light into the spring. The sphere of light apperad and a pair of arms grasped it and flung its self around it. It looked lie a cross between a squirrel and a monkey. Link looked beside him to look at Lanaru but she was no where to be seen. Link looked back at the spirit as a great Light swept over the land and blinded Link. The Spirit started to give him a leture of congragulations and peace to him. Then it stated, "Look at your awakened form..."

Link looked down to see himself inside his own body but different clothes. He felt like jumping for joy and shouting to the world that he was free of his curse but bit it back. "You want to find the anceint treasure... got to the temple of the forest and you will find what you seek..." the spirit faded and Lanaru was back at his side. "where have yuo been young lady?" Link bickered. Lanaru smiled and said, "oh just here and there... You know me! Always on the move!" Link rolled his eyes. would he ever get the truth from her? Then it occured to him that he didn't trust Lanaru that much... Lanaru always had a secret side to her. Always concealing what she awas really doing and pretending to do what she was not doing. He sighed and turned towards the the path that led to the giant tree. His adventure was only begining....

### 15 - Into the Temple

Link was at the clearing of the Giant Tree. Lanaru was hot on his tail. They had crossed a poisin like fog at one point with the help of a monkey and through a tunnel.

Lanaru ran ahead of him then stopped dead in her tracks and made a sharp 'U' turn and scuttled back to him whimpering. "Whats the matter?" Link asked. Lanaru whimpered louder and whispered,"No, not you! You haunt me in my dreams! leave me alone!" she was almost yelling by the time she finished. Link turned his head and jumped, startled. There, in front of him, was a golden wolf. It was shiny and ghostly looking. it crouched in a About-to-Pounce kind of crouch and snarled. Lanaru folded her ears back in fear but snarled at it as well. She lauched herself at it only to be swatted aside my a paw like she was a bothersom fly. Link looked at Lanaru a few yards in front of him and got out his sword and cheap wooden sheild. The wolf pounce but Link didn't feel pain as it got to him. He felt almost... Sleepy? Link fell to the ground and slept. He opened his eyes at what he thought was reality but then he noticed he was on a mass of clouds... Lanaru was still a few yards to the side of him and the golden wolf was panting in front of him. It howled and transformed into a... fallen warrior, maybe? It said in a noble voice, "get up young Hero." Link hesitantly got to his feet. "You and your mutt have courage. But it is nothing compared to the dangers that threaten you and your goal to power and courage." Link looked at this thing in anger. How dare he call Lanaru a mutt! "Lanaru is not a mutt!" he yelled at it. The warrior looked at him."You think she's pure bred wolf? Wow, then you must be oblivious to what goes around you! Your so called 'wolf' is not even wolf at all. She's- But he never got to finish. Dusk floated out of Lanaru's shadow and started conversing with the warrior. It nodded occasinally and muttered something to Dusk. Dusk nodded and went back to Lanaru as she woke up.

The warrior turned his attention to Link and said, "You must be trained in the ways of swordplay and learn all of my hidden moves. The lost moves of the Legendary Hero."

Link was bewildered. Did *everyone* think he was some hero? Even dead guys?! Link nodded slowly in confusement. The warrior then started to teach him somthing called the 'Ending Blow'. He performed it well and the warrior nodded in approval at his skills. "may our paths cross again." link saw a bright light then saw himself waking up in front of the Forest temple. Lanaru was licking his face. "Are you alright? did he give you a lecture too?" She asked.

"umm, on swordplay..." He said. "How long has it been since-"

"It's night." Lanaru finished.

"Well we better get moving." Link said. "I want to get this over with as fast as possible."

Lanaru smiled and replied, "Okay. You are my master and I do what you say, and you alone."

Link thought a moment, Well, for my first command, you will not lie to me! Link thought. But he knew that was the only command she probably wouldn't obey. Link walked up to the entrance and used his Lantern to burn the spider webs blocking his path. Lanaru ran in and said, "meet you at the boss room!"

Link was about to stop her but she was already out of ear shot. Link sighed and walked inside. he saw the monley that helped him get here in a cage on the other side of the room guarded by, oh I think you could guess. Bokoblins. Link ran up to them and sliced them. They died soon afterwards and exploded. Link did a spin attack on the cage and the monkey was free. She motined with her hand to follow her. Link climbed the vines she went up and opened a door for her. She ra in then stopped and covered her eyes when she saw a giant spider! Link went over to it and put his boot on the monsters head. it squirmed and tried to pich him but it was to no avail. link pushed his foot down and squashed it. The monkey applauded for him and Link couldn't help bowing as the monkey rooted for him. these monkeys are very encouging! thought Link. They went to a doorthat was in front of them and when the door opened he was in the hollowed out area of the tree. it was bigger than he thought possible. There was a bridge in frint of him and the monkey crossed it. but when she was half way across, another ape came with a bomerang and cut the bridge. Lanaru was on the other side of it growling at the monkey for cutting the bridge and seperating her from Link. Trusting that Lanaru would handle it, Link looked down tosee the other monkey that had been on the bridge climbing up the boards. She clapped her hands and motioned him to follow her. The monkey chase had begun....

### 16 - Diababa

The monkey led him all over the temple making him find keys and come back to the monkey cage to free the others. She had led him back to the bridge where Lanaru had attacked the ape. He saw her lying on the grass unconsious on the other side. The monkeys jumped on the last reamaining rope that held the bridge and swung each other farther down the rope until they made a line. Link jumped to the first monkey and it caught him by the hands. he swung him to the next and the next until he was at the other side.

Link rushed over to Lanaru. "Lanaru!" he shouted. Lanaru's ears pricked as she heard her name. "Do you mind?! I was taking a nap!"

"Oh, sorry. I thought you were unconsious..."

"No I was taking a nap while I waited for you." she said as she yawned, revealing sharp teeth.

"Did you get the ape?" He asked.

"Of course I got him!" she snapped," He was brain washed by a spider clinging to his head. I, no thanks to you, bit it off him. And he left behind this." She reached behind her and grabbed a boomerang. Link reached out to take it when Lanaru said, "Carefull, that thing has a mind of it's own sometimes...." she smiled.

link ignored the comment and touched it. It whirled up in a little huricane and whispered to him. "You have freed my spirit! I shall obey your command..." and It fell into his hands. "It calls itself the Gale Boomerang." Lanaru said to him. Link nodded and put the boomerang away.

Link continued to help the monkeys and freed more until he had freed everyone of them. Lanaru was waiting for him at the boss enterance when he got there. "It's about time!" she growled.

"what's gotten into you? You've been acting antsy ever since you beat that monkey!"Link retorted. Lanaru looked at her paws and sighed.

"Sorry, I want to get out of here thats all..." She muttered.

"We all do..." Dusk popped in.

"Well then lets do this!" link exclaimed. He ran to the door and fumbled with the large key and finally got the lock open. "Ladies first!" he ushered Lanaru in. Lanaru rolled her eyes in annoyance and trotted in. link ran in after her.

They arived in a place with mucky water and logs with bomblings, little spiders that were explosive, on them. link saw nothing out of the ordinary when the ground started to shake and two giant bokobaba heads burst out of the purple water. they drooled as they looked at him. Lanaru sat on the side lines

watching. "Are you going to help me?' Link asked worried. He didn't want to fight on his own.

"There's nothing I can do here. It's up to you."

Isn't it always up to me?! Link thought. He saw the bomblings, then looked at the gaping mouths of the bokobaba's and smilied. He got out his boomerang and locked on the bombling. then he locked on the mouth of one of the heads. he thrusted the boomerang at the bomling and whooooosh! it wirled up the bomling and hit the bokobaba in ht emouth. it shrank back into the water as the other one snapped at him. Link jumped back. He killed the other one the same way and relaxed. No more plants. Then the ground shook again and his hoe drained from him. another Bokobaba head came out and let out a deafening roar. it's tounge was an eye! He guessed it was it's weakness. Lanru let out a giggle."Meet Diababa!"

Link glared at her. was she laughing at him!? Link shook his head and his attention turned back to Diababa. The bomblings had gone when Diababa had entered. he was about to shoot his slingshot at it when he heard a laugh. it didn't come from Lanaru. A ape from the corner of the battle feild held up a bombing. it swung on a vine holding the bombling in it's feet. "Aah, good ol' Ook!" Lanaru smiled. That had been the monkey that had been brain washed! link aimed his boomerang at the bombling while Diababa was transfixed on Ook. he aimed and fired! it hit Diababa in the mouth and it laid down in front of him with it's eye sticking out. Link slashed at the eye and reapeated the stratedgy two more times. then it swung it's head viggorously and exploded. A shiny gem shaped like a heart tumbled out and Link grabbed it. He felt new energy grow within him and he felt strong. Like he could take on the world! Lanru trotted over to him and woofed her praise. Dusk came out as a dark mass formed. Midna smiled evily as she watched. The smile creeped him out, but he dared not to say that to Midna. It formed what looked like midna's helment thing and she grabbed it with her hair. She made a portal and Lanaru and Dusk walked in and dissapeared. link ran in after them and found himself back at Faron Spring. Dusk was confonting Faron and it gave him something. Dusk floated back to Lanaru and smiled. "Got it. Lets move!"

### 17 - Answers

Link looked at Dusk questionly. "COmon," Lanaru urged," Lets find a place to set camp." Link followed Lanaru as she led him through faron Woods to and open plain. Link gasped. This was Hyrule feild! it was bigger than he had ever imagined. Lanaru smiled. "Not used to so much space huh?"

Link shook his head. "Lets set camp over by those trees." Midna said. Lanaru sniffed the spot and said, "It looks good." lanaru started to find a meal while Link tried to start a fire. 'Ugh! It wont set flame!!!" Link shouted. Midna rolled her eyes and sneered, "If you wanted a fire why didn't you say so?" She snapped her fingers and a small spark from her fingers landed in the lumber. it started to crackle and in moments it was a nice cozy fire with a nice feel to it. Lanaru came back with a Coo-coo "Heh heh heh... Couldn't pass this baby up. it was the fattest one in the coop."

When they had settled in, Link asked Lanaru, "How did you grow so big in three weeks?"

"i am a *magical* wolf Link." She giggled. "I can surpres my growth rate. i couldn't let it flow natrully or I would raise suspition of my species. For one whole year I had to surpress my urdge to howl. It was not fun." she ended.

Link looked at Dusk and asked,"And who are you. I never got to learn exactly who the heck you were. I'd like to know who I'm traveling with."

Dusk looked down at his feet."I was cursed by zant to a minimum power and believed to be dead. but I had fled instead... I arrived at your world and ws dazzled by the beauty of your so called sun." he looked up wonder in his eyes." then this thing seemed to fall from the sun and landed on my head!" He said pointing to his Fused Light Peice. "And I traveled with Lanaru ever since."

Midna looked at Link expecting her turn to be next. So she changed the subject,"I'm tired, I'm going to bed now. see you later Eeehee hee hee!"

link yawned and crawled under his covers while Lanaru howled while sitting on a large rock. He fell asleep to her soothing howl...

Link found himself in a desert. He knew he was dreaming but didn't care. Then he saw a man dressed in black running through the sand holding a bundle making darn sure he didn't drop it! Out of curiosity, Link followed the man to a ruined tower. The man pulled down his hood reavealing a face around thirty years old. he had dirty blonde hair and brown eyes. he did not seem to notice Link was there. he lifted the bundle to his face and peeled away a peice of cloth reavealing a baby's face. it was sleeping soundly in his arms and he craddled it with tenderness and care. he walked through an archway and Link followed. There was a gaint mirror with runes all over it. and a great slab of stone in the sand. He placed the baby on a mat and somehow activated the mirrior and the baby dissapeared. The man sat there waiting what seemed like hours untill the mirror started glowing and the baby was transported back. he picked it up and whispered, "Did Zant and Mommy watch over you? Hope you had fun. Time to go home...Lanaru..." The man sped away on his heels with the baby. link was left in the dust. Did that man

call his baby... Lanaru? Link did not understand what was happening here. the moon shown brightly overhead making the sand turn silver. Link walked over to the mirror and touched it. he got a sesation of pain and emotion... but most of all, torture. he saw flash backs of someones memory. in a jail with tattered pink clothes and yelling in a castle at a man named Zant, mourning over dead parents and looking at a golden serpent in the arms of a mother...

Link shot up out of his bed. He looked at Lanaru sleeping soundly in a twitchy state, fighting invisible demons and monsters. Link looked around everything looked normal. He slid under the covers and fell back asleep...

# 18 - To the Twilight, Again.

Link woke up. The birds were chirping and singing merry tunes. Lanaru was sleeping by his feet, growling ocasonally. Dusk had buried himself in her fur and clung to it as if he were a pup holding on to its mother. Midna was floating the air looking into the horizon at something. Careful not to disterb her, Link crept out of camp. The dream he had puzzled him. link couldn't come up with an explanation so he went back to camp finding Lanaru streching her muscled body. "Aaahhh, nothing like a nice nap, eh Dusk?"

Dusk nodded sleepily and yawned. For the first time, link noticed black scratch marks on the side of his face. they were thick and ugly, but added character to him. Dusk lazily climbed onto Lanaru's back and leaned agaist her fur. "Dusk, how long do you intend to sleep?!" Lanaru laughed.

"Forever..." came his reply,"At least, thats what it feels like..." he added.

The wind was whipping at their faces in the early morning breeze. Link wondered what happened to Epona. He cleared all the dreadful thoughts that leaped into his mind as they crept into his head. "Go to the Twilight." midna instructed him. He was almost there when someone called his name. Link turned to see a man dreeded in a white shirt and red shorts and a red cap running to him. he had a flag on his back and it said in the runes, "Mailman, do not interrupt." No wonder the monsters ignored him. Link was surprised they could read at all! The man told him that up ahead was a giant black wall with inscriptions on it. and the fellow gave him a letter.

It read, Dear Adventurer,

Thank you for helping me and my son out of that nasty temple. I hope we see you again soon!!!

- Occooco and

#### Occooco Jr.

They had been some chicken people things that had been in a pot and got stuck. Link had helped them out and got them to safety outside the temple.

The other letter was from the mailman asking for him not to run away when he see's him. "All right then... lets go."

Lanaru ran ahead and Link ran after her. She didn't wait for him even when he lost sight of her. But he continued running until he found the 'Curtain of Twilight' That led to Eldin provodince. Lanaru must've got through the other side because she was not there when he got there. Midna's hand suddenly came out and gripped him without warning. He was pulled threw and when he tried to get up, pain seized him as he took on wolf form. "Why is it always a wolf? Why couldn't I be a, a, a bear or a squirrel, or a badger?" Link asked Lanaru.

"I don't know. Must be the king's favorite animal..." She giggled, "It was my favorite animal too!"

"You are a wolf." Link said to her. Of course her favorite animal was a wolf. She is a wolf... right?

'I know." worry shot into her eyes. she looked around wildly and sped off leaving link, again, with unanswered questions. Link ran after her. He was almost there when something stopped him. a faint scent of home tickling his nose. He stopped and sniffed again. it flodded his nostril's with warm fellings and homesickness. There in the ground, was link's wooden sword. it smelled of Beth, Talo and Malo. but stongest of all, Colin. link switched on his senses and saw an orange trail windind through the clearing towards, Link looked up. He gulped in fear. Shadow assains... link curled his lips in a growl and launched himself into battle. He killed one with a fatal bite in the neck and the rest with Midna's force feild. Link snarled in revenge as the last of his enemies fell at his feet. They would recieve no mercy from him. Link followed the trail and almost fell off a cliff. Midna shouted to him, "Link! Stop!" He skidded to a hault in front of the cliff, pebbles fell into the what seemed a bottemless trench of doom. "Looks like they took the bridge somewhere..." midna thought outloud."Well, lets go find it." she sighed. And before Link could question her she teleported him back to faron woods. "Look hard," Midna told him," And tell me when you find it." link didn't have to look long, he found it propped up against a hill, midna lifted it out of the ground in a dramatic fashion and made it got into the portal. Link was soon being split into particals again. he landed on the ground with a thud and saw that Midna had brought the bridge together and fixed itself to the other side. link trotted acroseed and prepared himself to follow the youth's scent...

# 19 - The Childeren's Hope

link had attacked many monsters while following the scent of the childern. he finnally arrived at a large gate guarded by many bublins. he finished them with midna's forcefeild and dug under the firmly sealed gate. He was in an outback like village with tumble weeds and dust. three Shadow Assasins gaurded the town prowling the streets. Link launched himself into battle with rage in his heart. He always felt revengeful when he attacked them. For the childeren, for what he had become, but something else. like an ich you can't reach. Link thought about the dream he had had and the pain he had felt there when he touched the mirrior. they flooded his mind again. He was looking at tattered pink clothes in the body of a young, crying girl. He then saw a masked figure throwing a powerful shockwave towards him. then a serpent in the arms of a mother. then he was in a hedge maze running for life and climbing vines. he looked down and saw Shadow Assasins following him at the base. they couldn't climb them but they were tearing the vines apart! he scurried up a window ledge and fell through the window as someone opened them. Then he was back in the battle grappling with a shadow Asassin in his teeth. New rage filled his body and e ripped the Shadow Assasins arm out of its socket to dislocate it. then he threw him self at the remaining ad killed them with the force feild. He shuddered. What just happened? He felt weak and somewhat scared. He couldn't get the images and emotions out of his head. Lanaru suddenly came around a corner and ran to. She offered her shoulder for support and he welcomed it greatly. "Link!? What's wrong!?" She gasped.

"I saw... images... of a girl... in a cell. She had tattered pink clothes, and... her parents were dead..." Link watched Lanaru as her eyes got wide, she looked away,"And she was being chased by Shadow Assasins then... She was with her mother with a giant serpent..." link finshed. Lanaru turned to look at him. "What did the mother look like!!?" she exclaimed.

"uhhh, i don't rember... She was tall... and had orange hair that fell over her daughter's face... I don't rember!" He shouted.

Lanaru looked disapointed. "What does it matter to you anyways?" Link asked her.

"oh, nothing..."

"Do you know this girl?"

Lanaru looked away, "Yes... yes I do..."

"Who is she?"

"Now is not the time for you to know... there is a time and place for everything... but now is not the time." Lanaru stated.

Link was puzzled. how could Lanaru know a girl that young while she was only a pup? What if it was a person he could not trust. Link had always trusted her with his life. though, she always hid things from him. she was like a shadow that never was. and the warroirs words echoed through his head,"You think

she's pure bred wolf? then you must be oblivious to the world around you! She's actually-" Then was cut off as Dusk conversed with him. What was she? Who is she? he asked himself. "Well? are we going to save Eldin or not?" Midna interrupted his thoughts. link trotted to the spring. the spirit said the same thing as Faron did and soon gave him a vessal of light.. Link decided to start off with the house closest to him. He use Midna's magic and jumped to a tree. then he jumped to the roof and fell through. He was in a circular room with a statue of a bird in the center and huddled together beside the wall was the childeren! A man was looking out the window, and, someone else was conversing with a man where the childeren circled. Link listened to the conversation between the man and the... thingy. It was a girl that was around his age. her hands were covered with long sleeves and she had a tail! it swished around while she talked to the man. Then she turned and looked straight at him! her eyes were covered with her hair and she smilied at him revealing a fang! She turned back to the man and said, "Right, I'll meet Telma at Castle town and she'll send word."

"good." then the girl strolled out without a care and left.

"I think that girl is crazy!' said the man by the window, "She's out there with all those monsters!"

"She may be, but her support is great. Without Fang, we would be in a real fix!"

"Humph." The man sniffed.

"You rember what happend to the general store lady?" the man said as he looked away from the window.

"The monsters got in and people went in to help her..."

"She was already gone and more monsters had appered!" the children recited the story parts indivisually.

Beth could not hold it in. She started to cry. "We're doomed!"

Colin tried to confort her, "No we're not, link's coming to save us..."

Everyone stared at him,"I-I can feel it..." Colin looked down at the ground. Link felt as if he would cry. they believed in him! A new determination filled him. He would help them he would save them! Link found most of the bugs within the town. Now he headed up to a shop and broke through the window. Link went up the ramp steps and outside. there was a shed on the cliff by the roof. Link went inside and saw a bug in an unlit fireplace. He took a stick and lit it from a torch in the room and set the fireplace on fire. the bug hopped out and started to light the stuff on fire. Link saw a sign catch his eye. WARNING: BOMBS AND EXPLOSIVES DO NOT BRING FIRE. suddenly midna popped out and said,"As romantic as this is, I'm not staying here with you!!!" She went through the walls and out of the house. Link followed her and as he got outside, the house exploded."Thats one way to get them." Midna giggled.

### 20 - The Mountain and the Stone

Link had climbed cliff after cliff and rock after rock. Why did he have to do this!? "Can we take a break!?" he moaned. Lanaru had disapeered somewhere and he didn't have her encouraging words that spilled from her mouth. "Ugh you're so slow! Can't you go any faster? I should call you Snail!" Midna sneered, "Boy, you humans have poor endurance!"

"Thats not true!" He growled back,"I don't see you swinging a one hundered pound sword around or carrying my items! And I don't see you running from one end of hyrule to another!" Midna looked taken aback. She looked as if she was going to come back with a retort but couldn't think of one. She narrowed her eyes in total rage and slunk back onto his back. He wasn't going to forget that angery look anytime soon! Link took a minute to rest then stated up the mountian. And when he rounded a corner to a ravine, Lo' and behold, Shadow Assasins were there. Yay. Link felt the unitentified rage whell up inside him. Again, images flew through his mind.

He was in the desert running from some unidentified enemy. They were almost upon him then he saw a hiding spot and burst new speed. Then the scene flashed and he was running through a busy town. He was walking causually but some poeople dropped their goods as they saw him. Why are they looking at me like I'm some freak? he asked himself. He looked down and saw that he was not in his own body but in the body of a young girl about fifteen or so. And he felt someting poking his chin at the corner of his mouth. he reached up and touched it. it was pointy and smooth. It was a fang. then a he saw something swishing behind him. A tail!

the scene melted away and he found himself tearing at a shadow assasin's neck. Filled with new rage he bolted to another one and fell onto it's chest. he took several bites out of it before being thrown down. He launched himself at it again only to be swatted aside by another Shadow Assasin. He howled in pain and threw himself at his attacker. He bit its arm and pulled until he heard a satisfying *crack!* Then he raced over to the others but they surrounded him. blood oozed from a wound in ones shoulder. Another one had a bad scratch on its chest. Link saw no other choice but to use Midna's force feild. the red circle wound itself around the assasins and Link jumped through their chests with unknown speed and killed them.

panting, Link fell to the ground with a satisfying thud. He heard a bug of darkness somewhere but felt to tired to go after it. He gasped for breath, "Midna?... Why do I... See images before I attack.... shadow Assasins?" He asked her. Midna looked at him puzzled. "You have images? of what?"

"Being in a desert, seeing through a girls eyes, having a tail, having a fang," Link listed the things he usually saw when he faced shadow Assasins. Midna listened carefully. She seemed to drink every word in. When he had finished, midna thought a moment then said, "So, you keep seeing images of a tortured girl, huh? The only person I can come up with is in castle town plotting with the Ressitance of Hyrule.... Though, she knows quite a bit of the desert. She was born and raised there is what she says. I think she could give you some help. But first, lets find that Fused shadow peice!"

link found the rest of the bugs mostly in cracks and under rocks. As he went past some gysers, He

heard a melody touch his ears. He followed the sound and saw a strange stone, it had a hole in the middle and the wind seemed to rush through it. Lanaru was sitting by it staring with a dreamy look in her eyes. "Lanaru? she turned and yipped in welcome. Link walked cautiously over to her, she turned to him and said, "it wants you to how to it." Link looked at her puzzled. he sat down and listened to melody. He had never howled before. When he memorized the sound he shot his head back and howled. He heard Lanaru join him. Together they howled at the sky until he opened his eyes and saw himself on a cliff. The golden wolf was sitting across from him on anoother cliff. Clouds swirled under them obcuring the land below, behind him, Link saw a volcano. Lanaru was sitting next to him looking at the wolf in wonder. "Thank you..." she she said shyly. The wolf looked at her intently then turned his head towards Link. "He wants you to howl..." Lanaru whispered to him. Link didnt want to howl to an audiance. Link shied away but Lanaru apeared by his side. "Comon Link. Just try." Link nodded and threw his head back. at first he forgot the music and howled randomly, then lanaru pushed him aside and howled. Her howl ran smoothly and soothingly like liquid silver. The warrior wolf agknowledged her singing and threw his head back and joined her. Together they howled until the warrior jumped off the cliff and said,"Take sword in hand and find me." Images rushed through Links head and he was running through a green valley and he soon reconized Ordona spring. The scene faded and Link woke up back in the mountian. Lanaru was gone and he was alone once more.

On his way back, he heard a rumbling coming from inside the the mountian. A mass of boulders crashed down and landed everywhere around him. Then a giant shadow fell upon him and a giant rock fell from the heavens. Link ran for life and stopped after he got out of the giant shadow. A boulder about as big as two houses planted itself into the ground in front of him. Link slowly backed away and ran back to the spring. Link deposited the vessal of light into the Eldin's spring. The light floated out of the spring and above his head, then wings apeared and unfolded perched on top of the light, was a bird. "I am Eldin. You have restored peace to this land. But not all is peaceful, I'm afraid. The Gorons that live up in the mountians have a crisis on their hands. And they hold the artifact you seek. Go Link. Save the Gorons and find the power Within you..." Eldin faded away at his last words. Link turned and found himself facing Malo, Talo, beth and Colin. they stood at the door and shouted for joy. Link smiled and waved. He had found them! He had found them!

## 21 - Fang

Link scooped up the children in his arms and gave them a great big bear hug! ^\_^ "did you ever find Lanaru?" beth asked.

"I most certainly did." he said happily.

"Where is she?!" one of them asked.

"She goes where she pleases." He responded.

Link looked up to see a dark skinned man walking towards them a young girl followed him along with a potbellied man. Only one remained behind. The girl named Fang was leaning on the door smiling her creepy pointy teethed smile. She had straw colored hair and a black long sleeved shirt with an alein green shirt under it. her sleeves covered her hands and one of her green eyes was obscured with hair. She had a skirt with enbroidments on it. This thing was either a theif or accustomed to money... alot of it. Link got up and walked to the people. The darked skinned man had lond black hair and a native-like indian clothes. The girl behind him looked the same accept her hair was short and she herself was shorter than the man. The other one had pale skin, suspenders, and a metal mask you use when working with those fire laser thingies. his potbelly stood out over his clothes and made him look insane.

"So your the one the childern spoke of. I'm Renado, cheif of this village. And this," the dark-skinned man said as the potbellied man opened his metal mask, and smiled. Renardo passed him and went to the girl. The man with the metal mask frowned and threw his arms in the air in annoyance and stalked off," This is my daughter Luda." Luda bowed respectfully.

"The mosters left us to die!" one of the childern shouted," But then Renardo found us and took care of us!" Colin said joyfully.

"Yes, I was startled to find that they came all the way from Ordon. I would help you get them back right now but I have a crisis on my hands. Fang rolled her eyes and strutted sassy like towards them. "Excuse me Renardo,' she said in a slight mocking way," I would like to talk to Link and it would be much appreciated if you would HURRY UP!" she shouted, then smlied and folded her arms and tapped her foot. Renardo glared at her and whispered," sorry about Fang, she's been dying to meet you ever since the children told her about you."

"Anyway, The Gorons that live up on death mountian have been mad at us and wont trade with us like they usually do. And without their friendship I am in a tough situation." Link nodded and Renardo walked away.

Fang sighed and shoved her face up to his. "Hmm, you are a quire Ordainian. Your kind of scrawny and weak to me." She insulted. Link glared and bit down on his teeth. "Awww, did I make the baby cry?"

she sneered. "Ha! Look at you. You look like your about to-" She never finished her sentence but Link did by punching her in the face. "You deserved that." Link smiled.

'I guess i did Link. But don't you think your shadow deservse it *more*?" She glared down at his shadow.

"Hello, Fang." Midna popped out. her teeth were clenched and she hissed to her," You have guts to insult Link."

"What of it?"

"Link, this is the girl that could answer your questions. She was born and raise in the desert."

Link stared at her and began to spill out his questions. "how could you see me in wolf form in the Twilight?

"I have a special eye."

"Why do I have dreams of a girl in the desert?"

"I don't know I'd have to research it."

"before I fight Assasins I find a tingling sensation of rage and I have flashbacks of a tortured girl."

"That would be a girl named Lanaru. she was tortured to death."

"Death?"

"death. She was seven when she died." Fang stated sadly.

"I have had visions of me having a fang like you and a tail... Like... You..." Link said slowly as he reconized the clothes she wore. He had been looking through her eyes.

"And that would be me."

"Huh?"

"Obliously you have a gift to look through the eyes of another person." she stated.

Link looked at her. how did she know so much of his visions when he had not even described the girl to her or anything else?

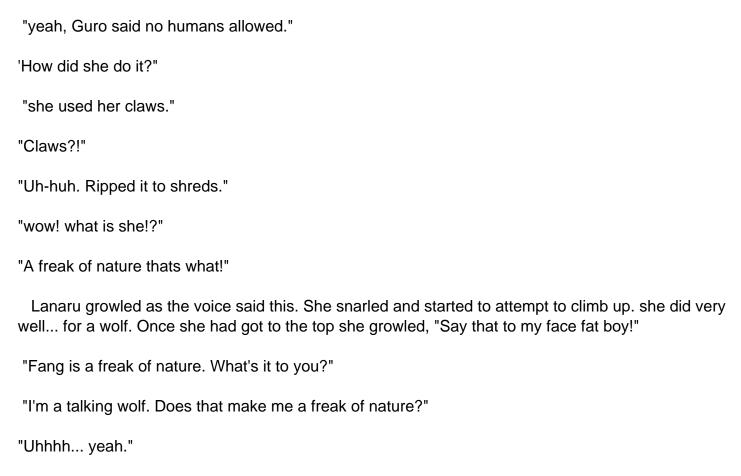
"i believe thats all you wanted to ask me." Fang said smiling revealing her pointed tooth.

"One more thing. Where is my dog-er wolf?" Link asked her.

Fang stepped closer to him and whispered, "Lanaru is always with you, no matter where you are..." Then Fang walked off with her head held high. Link turned around and stared at Death Mountain...

# 22 - Zant's Best Friend, the Freak of Nature

Link started for 'Death Mountian'. It didnt have a very appealing name. Lanaru was waiting for him at the base of a chain linked fence that webbed its way up a cliff. A shattered ladder was dangling from it. As he neared, he heard a deep, broad voice say from the cliff, "Good thing Fang demolished the ladder for us,"



"Well I guess your a freak of nature too since your a rock man. A very fat rock man." she sniffed.

The Goron shouted in outrage and he heard it running to her at full speed. He heard Lanaru shout, "Link! Move to a side!" Link obeyed and ran to the side of the ravine. All of a sudden, A Goron hurtled off the cliff in a curled formation. it shreeked as it hit the ravine wall and fell unconscious. Lanaru looked down to see if he was alright then turned to the other Goron and said, "If Fang was here, she would've done much, much worse." then more cooly she said," Now be a good rock man and make sure no one gets past." Then Lanaru jumped gracfully down and landed in front of Link. "What- Why, why did you take that insult on Fang so seriously?"

"'Cause Fang is not a freak of nature. She was cursed. by Assasins. Like you and me. Just becuase you have pointy ears, or, or weird clothes and I have a tail and fur and fangs and claws doesn't make me or you a freak either." she said wisely.

Link felt like crying at the speech. "My little puppy is all grown up." he said to her.

Lanaru looked up at him with her eyes sparkling and whispered, "I'm wiser than you know and stronger than you see. i'm also younger than I appear and bolder than you can imagine. I may be young, younger than you, but I'm wiser than most people will ever be. I've traveled far and wide. so wide I've seen the boundry line from Hyrule to Termina in the Snowy cold mountains. I've traveled the barren Gerudo desert and even seen Ganon himself. I was born in Zora's Domain with my mother and my other siblings which died later on. I was the only one to survive. And," she whispered in a barely audible voice,

" I've traveled to a parralell world. I saw the day Zant died at heart and being. I saw it all. in the attempt to confort his soul i brought up the evil that awakened him... I am- no, I was Zant's best friend..." she concluded.

Link was speechless. 'You were Zant's friend?"

"Best friend," she corrected him." We were the bestest friends and inseperable. I played with him and he, in turn, watched over me. Then, Zant got involved in politics when I was still young. He began to drift away from me in a place I could not follow for many reasons. When he was not chosen to be the King's sucsessor, he took out his rage on me. He said that they thought he was weak becuase he was my friend. Then he burst into tears again. And in my attempt to confort him... I made him angerier and Gannon found a host. I watched in the shadows in horror as my best friend was consumed with evil and malicous envy. He then got up and proclaimed, 'I am the Lord Ganon's servant. I will kindle your power with the lesser power I weild.' And I heard ganon whisper, 'Find the one named..." she gulped," Link..."

### 23 - The Secret That Wants Out

Link stared at Lanaru. Lanaru watched his eyes until she had to look away. "Link, I'm so sorry." she whispered,"If I had not befriended Zant this would not have happened..."

"But it did and we cant change it. Its not your fault. Jeez, you're starting to sound like Dusk!"LInk said trying to make her feel better.

Lanaru looked back at him and her peircing green eyes met with his blue eyes. Lanaru wanted to tell him. She wanted to tell him so badly who she was. But she couldn't. In one of her glowy states she had heard Zant hiss to her, "The next time you change I will be there to get you..." Lanaru shivered at the thought of meeting Zant again. if that were to happen she would have no power to resist being transformed into one of his followers. "I'll meet you at the village..." she said sadly. She ran towards The, I-cant-pronounce- name-village and met Renado standing at the archway that seperated Death Mountain and the village. "Hello-," he stopped and thought for a split second and continued," Hello Lanaru."

"Renado." she greeted back.

"i'm suposing you helped Fang tear the ladder, hm?"

"How did you-?"

"I'm not blind girl. You can't stop him from escaping his or your destiny." Renado said as he glared down at her. "So, are you going to transform or not?"

"Fine." She sniffed. She quickly transformed into her half human self and turned herself younger to her normal age, which was twelve. "Satisfied?" she growled at Renado. He looked her over carefully and stated, "Even in your current state you are very rude."

"Hey, watch it mister! I could do a number on you with these babies," she hissed as she rolled her long pink sleeve up to reveal her clawed fingers. Her nails were about an inch and a half long and deadly sharp. Her toes were also clawed and they peirced out of her high boots that went to her knees. On her black skirt she had green Twili markings. Her straw hair went down to her shoulders and slightly curled but mostly was straight. Her green eyes seemed to peirce every eye that met contact. Renado did no flinch like most did when they saw her apearance, her honey and white tail swished behind her and one of her pointed teeth poked out of the corner of her mouth. As Lanaru watched him she then remebered Zants warning and quickly turned back into a wolf and looked around warily.

"Worried about Zant?" Renado eyed her warily. She nodded feebly as the hair on her back bristled to Zants name. "Do not worry, He's in the Twilight. but do not tell Link who you are. Let us see if he guesses first..."

"He'll never find out! And no one will tell him except me. I will not have someone else butting in my

secrets."

"Very well. Oh look here comes Link." renado said as they saw link be hurtled through the air towards them. "Aaaaaahhhh!!!!" he screamed. Lanaru sidestepped to avoid link from falling on top of her. A cloud of dust swirled around him as he landed. "Ow." he said through a mouthful of dirt. "You knew this would happen didn't you!" He shouted at her. She barked and wagged her tail. Link looked back at Renado then back at her and said, "uh, sorry. This is my dog Lanaru..." Lanaru could see Renado trying not to laugh as Lanaru gazed up at him. "She is a very,"he tried to say without laughing,"energetic... Dog...phhttphtckphh, WAHAHAHAHAH!!! he burst laughing. "You do not have to keep secrets from me Link, I know who your so called 'dog' is. Lanaru, speak."

"Um, hi?" she yipped. Link looked at the two of them and then turned to Lanaru and said, "how long has he known you?"

"I've known her since before you knew her Link. She is a very intellegent wolf yet rude at some times. Now, as you can see, the Gorons will not let you pass. But I know a person that could help you. he has befriended the Gorons and beat them at their test of-"

"Sumo wrestling!" Lanaru burst out laughing. "I cant ever imagine Link sumo wrestling! BWHAHAHAHAH!" Link looked at her and said,

"Is it true?"

"Yes, sadly it is true. The man you need to see is Bo, the mayor of Ordon."

"Awww, I wanted to get out of here as soon as possible so we could go to Zora's Domain!" Lanaru moaned.

"Well too bad we're going back to Ordon!" Link snapped back at her.

They said farewell to Renado and walked to the spring since the exit was over there. and as they neared, Lanaru stopped and twitched her ears to the distant sound of neighing. Could it be? Lanaru then heard a series of trampling heading their way and before she knew it, Epona was turning around from the ravine with Bublins hanging for dear life on her back. they flew off and she came charging full speed towards them. "Link run!" she shouted and ran out of the way. Link stared dazed at Epona then came to his senses and dived out of the way. Epona stopped and bucked as her targets vanished. Epona looked around wildly and raised herself on her haunches. Link, with a new determination in his eyes, ran to Epona and clambered onto her back. Lanaru screeched as Epona bolted and Link got on her back. She doesn't reconize Link! I can talk to animals, I'll convince her to stop! She thought. Lanaru ran to Epona who bucked as Link wrapped his arms around her neck. "Epona!" she barked. Epona looked around to see who called her name then bolted out of fear to learn if it was a monster. Lanaru ran along side her as Epona raced around the village. Lanaru had called out her name then shouted, "Epona! it's me Lanaru! The sheepdog! rember me?! Epona stop!" she barked louder. Epona stopped and panted. her sides quivered and Link was gasping for breath on her back. "Epona, It's me, Lanaru. Link is on your

back, not a monster." Lanaru said calmly.

"You don't look like Lanaru. Lanaru is much smaller." Epona neighed.

"I grew. i'm actually a wolf." she cringed as Epona stepped back. "Don't worry, I wont eat you!" she pleaded, "Listen to me! Link is on your back. We need you to take us to Ordon village."

Epona cautiously stepped towards her and lowered her head to sniff her. "You smell of Lanaru. I believe you." Epona snorted.

"She says she will help us!" Lanaru shouted to Link. Link patted Epona's neck and whispered something in her ear. "Lets go." He said. Dusk popped out of her shadow and placed himself on her back.

It was about dinner time when they arrived at Ordon. Lanaru had walked the whole way and her paws ached. Dusk had went back into her shadow as they entered the village. "Go see Bo. I will alert the villagers of your presense."

" And how exactly will you do that?"

"You shall see."

Lanaru waited until Link was at Bo's house then she padded to the middle of the village, threw back her head and howled a pitiful cry that would make your ears burn like hell at the sound. Shouts of outrage was heard next as villagers opened their windows to see what the comotion was. Rusl was out first with his sword. She barked playfully and ran to him. then she stopped, ran to a tree adn got a stick then ran back and dropped it at Rusl's feet. Rusl stared at her for a moment then whispered, "Lanaru? Lanaru is that you?!" He cried. "oh if only Link was here to see this! Come inside and we'll give you some dinner."

She walked into his house and ran to Uli as she looked up. Lanaru put her forepaws on the couch and licked Uli's face. "Rusl, where did you find this dog?!" she said through the doggie kisses. "Uli dear, this is Lanaru."

"LANARU!!!" she shouted. lanaru was sure the other villagers had heard. soon numerous knocks were heard at the door and people poured in to see what the comotion was. Each villager had memories involving Lanaru and when Fado walked in, he embraced her in a tight hug until she was sure she would sophocate. "Your... hurting me!" she gasped for air. Everyones chatter died down as she said this. Fado let go and looked at her. "Did, did you just talk?" Fado gaped.

lanaru looked around then jumped on the couch and proclaimed," Yes. I talked. Do not be alramed! I've been able to talk ever since Link adopted me."

Everyone bumbarded her with questions. Lanaru paitently answered them all and said, 'The childern are safe and your hearts can rest at peace. Link and I found them at Kakiriko village. Do not fear, they are in good hands. Link is At Bo's discussing with him." After a while, everyone had left and Lanaru trotted off to Bo's house.

## 24 - The Very... Odd Day.

Lanaru could hear Bo's deep voice before she had entered the house,"Don't keep me waitin Link! Tell me about my lil' Ilia!" Link looked down at his feet as Lanaru pushed her way in. "Thats not what I wanted to hear- Ahhhh! Link a monster!" Lanaru sat and cocked her head at Bo.

"Uhh Bo, you remeber Lanaru right?"

"Oh yes I remeber Lan."

"Well thats her."

"Say What?!"

"She is actually a wolf, but don't worry. She's still the same sweet dog." well, sort of. Link thought.

Lanaru baked playfully and thumped her tail on the floor. "Well met Bo." she said.

Bo rubbed his eyes and looked at her. "Link, did she just-"

"Talk? yes I did." Lanaru answered.

"How can she talk!?"

Link raised his finger as if he was going to answer then put it to his mouth and thought. "Lan? How can you talk?" he asked her.

Lanaru hesitated then opened her mouth to speak,"I drank from the spring of Lanayru." she lied.

"Well that was simply and short. Anyway, you want me to help you with the Gorons huh? Well actually, i used a little secret. Can you promise not to tell anyone?"

Link nodded and then Bo continued," Well the Gorons like to sumo wrestle and they would shurley knock you down with the a flick of a finger but unless you use a secret item. But first let me teach you how to sumo." Link cringed as he said this. Lanaru burst out laughing and said through her giggles, "This otta be good!"

Lanaru waited at the ring as the men took their stances. She thought it looked very gross. Bo did not have a shirt on nor did Link. Bo had only a cloth covering his fat @\$\$. Link basicly wore the clothes before he got the hero's clothes except without the shirt. Lanaru watched as the two men puched and pushed each other out of the ring. Link did very good and managed to push Bo out of the ring. "very good!" Then Bo gave it his all and Link was caught off guard and thrown out. Lanaru giggled and Link gave her a glare before getting back in the ring. After that, link didn't underestimate Bo and suceeeded in throwing him out... again. Lanaru burst out laughing at the very end and said, "I enjoyed that!" link had

sat on her and said," who's the leader of the pack?"

"You are.." she mumbled.

"Who doesn't laugh at the leader?"

"me.." she growled.

After Link had gotten off her Bo had gave them the Iron Boots. "Those can withstand the strength of the strongest Goron." Link had gave them to Midna when Bo wasn't looking. Then they had departed after saying goodbye to all of the villagers.

Dusk got out of Lanaru's shadow and sat on her back, "that was very disturbing." Dusk whispered to her.

"What? Link sumo wrestling? Yeah I know." she said a little too loud. Link whirled around on Epona and glared at her. "What? it was." Dusk said shyly. Link shook his head and turned around again. As they past ordona's spring, Lanaru's paws froze to to the spot and her ears twitched towards the water. Without thinking or warning Link, she turned around and walked into the spring. She heard Link call her name and whistle for her but she did not come. Lanaru walked to the crawlspace that Colin used to use and sitting in front of it was the Golden Wolf. "You!" she hissed through her teeth.

"Yes, me oh Great Howler."

"Do not mock me you, you, ummm, FREAK!" she finished.

"ah yes, the best come back ever. I guess your a freak too since you can change into human." The wolf said casually.

"I hate you." she muttered.

"i love you too." the wolf said sarcasticly.

Lanaru growled and jumped on him before she noticed that it was a bad idea. Link had came behind her and saw what she was doing. He got out his sheild and sword and the warrior wolf jumped to him making Lanaru jump through him. she felt her surroundings go limp and her own head began to buzz as the landscape started to shine in a bright white light. Then it dulled and she noticed the swirly darkness that envolped her. She was in her normal human form execpt she saw her normal self beyond the darkness that surrounded her. Lanaru felt her head buzz with pain and agony but most of all torture. her surroundings changed and instead of her normal self, she had longer claws, her mind felt like it would explode out of pain and the sorrow she felt. She saw Zant standing over her with a dark energy ball in his hand. He shot it at her and she felt her free will being zapped from her. she could not controll her actions but she could express the emotions she felt. tears rolled down her cheek as Zant teleported her to a grassy cove. A few seconds later, Link came running from around the corner and saw her. He shouted her name but instead of the relief she was supposed to feel, she felt hatered. She turned into a wolf and hurtled herself at him knocking him off his feet. link screeched in agony or suprise, she did not know. Then Link kept shouting to her and tears streamed down his face as her tears rolled off her

cheeks. she was in pain and somehow, Link could feel it. she felt link try to get through to her mind but there was like a wall seperating them that she could not break. Lanaru felt Zant try to rid Link of her mind but he resisted. This caused Lanaru to have a major migrain. Zants voice boomed in her head while Link's voice shouted through her ears. She cupped her hands over her ears and clenched her teeth. she thought she felt her normal self returning but it was quickly replaced with Zant's commands. "KILL HIM! KILL HIM!" He heard him shout through her thoughts. Out of the pain and agony, she fainted and all went black.

Lanaru woke up in Links arms. her head rested in his lap and his hands stroked her lovingly and soothinly down her back and between her ears. "You were in pain, weren't you?" he said smoothly.

"Yes. yes I was." she said slowly and quietly.

"Fang says I can feel peoples thoughts and see through them... I felt your pain in my head. It was very painful."

"I can imagine. but you do not feel my full pain. The pain and burden I feel rests heavily on my shoulders and burns like the firey pits of hell." she said through clenched teeth. Link looked at her softly and turned his head and stared into the distance," This reminds me of the time you were a pup. I would do the same thing on stormy days and nights." he said distractedly. Through Lanaru's 'Truth eye', she saw Midna in Link's shadow looking at her sympeticly. "There was a time, when I was happy and care free in my home. I wish I could feel that now in my mothers arms. Or the times me and Zant would play rag with Dusk and... Midna." she said quietly.

"Link, I have so much I want to tell you. So much I wish to give in turn for your kindness. And I will when the time is right. You have a right to know my past in full detail. You have a right to know who is traveling with you. The right time is near I can tell, but now is not it. You and I must wait." she said as she met his gaze. Link looked at her puzzled then got up and mounted Epona. "Come on. Lets get back to Kakriko. As lanaru walked alongside Epona, Zants words echoed through her head," *KILL HIM! KILL HIM!*"

### 25 - The Battle

Monsters on giant boars with clubs and spears rushed around the corner. Everything seemed to stop moving. It felt as if the goddesses were holding their breath as everything went limp. Colin and Beth were frozen to the spot until Colin ran towards Renado's house. He looked back and saw Beth looking wide-eyed at the monsters. Colin, not knowing what to do, wondered what Link would do. Colin glared at the monsters and ran to beth. He pushed her out of the way and faced the monsters. All went black as he was captured... again.

Barnes the bomb maker walked outside to see what the commotion was. The Leader bublin and his mount lumbered to him. The Bublin lifted his mask and revealed his pig face. Barnes gaped at the monster and pulled his mask down as the monsters rode away.

Link rounded the corner onto the path that led to Kakriko. Lanaru had ran ahead cause she had said something was amiss. On his way, Link stopped for Fang and she said that the Bublins had taken Colin. She wanted to help and Link helped her up on Epona. They rounded into the village just in time to see the Bublins riding away on their hidious mounts. They followed them and jumped over the gate they had locked so no one could get through. When they had met in the Hyrule feild, Link saw Colin on a long pole which was being held by the Bublin leader. Link heard Fang hiss in outrage and shout to the Bublins, "So, You want revenge for what I did to you in the desert huh?! Well fine!" and then she told Link how she had burned their camp once. "It was an accident... Well, sort of." she smiled.

"How will you help me?"Link asked

"huh?"

"You have no weapons, how will you help me?"

Fang smiled slyly and whispered to him, "If you tell Barnes," she pulled out some bombs, "You will suffer greatly..."

Link smiled back at her then turned to see the Bublin pull out a horn and call his Minions. Several lesser bublins rode up beside their leader and shouted and yowled into the darkening sky. Link pulled out his sword and the leader veered away. The chase had begun. Fang, somehow having the ability to talk to animals, told Epona to ride as close as possible to the bublins. Fang said that she had been halfly cursed and would tell Link later of how. Link rode towards a bublin mount and Fang raked her claws acrossed its flank. The boar squealed and ran into a gorge. "Ahhh, sweet revenge." Fang hissed as the bublins toppled over the cliff. When they had neared the Bublin leader, Fang threw a bomb near the 'The King Bulbo' and it stopped and bucked giving Link time to catch up. They had continued the proosess until Link had chopped most of the guy's armour off. While the Bublin leader fleed to a bridge, Fang had been knocked off by another bublin. Cursing while getting to her feet, Fang had slamed ito the boar they were riding and scratched it multiple times. The boar and bublins shrieked as fell to the ground. Fang smiled and gave Link a thumbs up.

Link returned the gesture then followed the Bublin leader to the bridge. As he jumped over the bramble barrier, another Bublin quarding the bridge sent a flaming arrow at it and a fire errupted behind him. Link saw the other side was smoldering in flames too. He was trapped on the stone bridge! The bublin mount hissed with rage and charged at Link. Link got a stradegy and charged too, everything seemed to whirl past him. memories, emotions, and strength, it all clumped together. As he neared the bublin, he skidded to a side which caught the Bublin off guard and he swiped him with his sword. His mount King Bulbo, saw the blade and panicked. It was forced to the edge of the bridge and fell over it. Link looked down the bottemless pit of what looked like doom. Epona whinned and bucked in victory. Link untied Colin from the pole and jumped over the smoldering barrier of sticks the Bublins had trapped him in. Fang was in the middle of the clearing with dead Bublins scattered around her and boars alike. She was panting heavily and collasped on the spot. Understanding that she was tired, he got down and helped her to her feet. She muttered her thanks and mounted Epona by herself. link got on in front of her and the rode back to Kakrio. On their way back Fang had held Colin. "He's hurt..." she whispered. "Like I am on the inside... I was not cursed with a fang. I was born with it. And the childern would laugh at me and call me Fang. I soon forgot my real name and adopted the nick. Ever since, everyone has referenced me as Fang.

While I was in the desert. I saw Zant with his army going to Lake Hylia. I tried to stop him, so i confused parts of his army and tormented them. And out of foolishness, I came face to face with Zant. He, having enough with me tormenting him, tried to curse me. But he said my will was too strong. I was let free, but with the abilities of a dog or a beast." she concluded.

Link looked at her as she finished her tale. "You have suffered greatly since, havent you?"

"Yes I have. More than you can feel in your sensitive little head." Link smiled and looked at the road in front of him as they entered the village. The children fought to get out of the door but when they had all got out, they ran to Link an shouted,"Is Colin okay!?" Link nodded as Fang slid from Epona's saddle. Colin was in her arms and she gently set him on the ground. His eyes fluttered open and Link jumped off Epona and ran to him. "Are you okay!?" link asked him.

"I think so. But, I know what it means to be brave. it's not about lifting stuff and physicaly getting stronger. its about being brave and standing up to what's right. Beth, you aren't mad becuase I pushed you, are you?"

Beth shook her head as tears trickled down her face. Fang backed away and went inside to fetch Renado. Renado came out and lifted Colin up and caried him inside. before he got in, he siad to Link," Do not worry, I will watch over him." Link smiled at him and he once again headed for Death Mountian.

### 26 - To Death Mountain: Take 2

When Link was almost to the cliff he was hurtled off of, Fang came runing after him shouting his name. "Link! Wait!" she called. Link wait for her to catch up to him. Her sleeve covered hands held a Hylian Sheild. It was made of steel and had Hyrule's symbol on the front. "I bought it at the general store... Thought you could use it. It gets very hot up there and your wooden sheild wont have much effect." she told him. speechless, Link took the sheild. It was heavy, but nothing he couldn't adapt to. "Uhh, thanks..." he told her. Fang looked him in the eyes and removed the straw hair that covered one her eyes. Link stepped back. It was red! And it looked like Midna's. in the pupil, he could just make out a tinie tiny itty bitty Lens of Truth.

"My special eye... Thought you should know what it looks like." she said as she put her straw hair back in place over her eye. Link was confused and wanted to pursue questions but decided to hold his tounge. Fang then said to him quietly, "The next time you see me will be in my home provodince of Lanayru." she stepped back and sped away on her heels. Her orange scarf billowed and flapped behind her. And as she ran out of the ravine, a cloud of dust covered his view. And Link could've sworn her outline turned into the shadowly out line of a wolf... But he had to be dreaming and seeing things. (Or was he?)

Hi Link! a voice said in his head after a few minutes, Do you reconize my voice?

Lan, aru? he paused between a sylable to think,

Yes Lanaru! I'm at the top of the Volcano and I was worried that you weren't coming so I did the only thing I could do without climbing all the way down the mountian!

I didn't know you were telepathic! Link said suprised.

There are a lot of things you don't know about me. Now hurry up! Dusk is getting worried about leaving Midna alone this long.

I'm coming, I'm coming. Hold your tail! he told her. Lanaru departed his inner thought and Link started to climb the chain fence that webbed itself up the cliff. When he got to the top, a Goron was sitting there with it's eyes covered by its hands whimpering,"I didn't mean it Fang! Honest! it just sort of came out! please don't hurt me!!!" it opened it's eyes and then stated,"Oh, it just puny human who come to test strength again. Very well. But none can match the Gorons!" On that note, Link quickly put on the Iron Boots when the Goron curled up. It rolled to Link fast and he barely stopped the Goron. Link grabbed its sides and thrusted it as hard as he could. The Goron yelped as it was the one to be hurtled off the ledge. Link smiled mischivously and headed up the mountain.

Link had not gone far up when he saw something coming down the ravine. It wasn't a Goron, it was too small. Fearing it might be a monster, Link hid behind a boulder. It was not a Goron or a monster, it

was a girl! she had red hair that went to her back nad she carried a large sword. It was so big and large, she had to drag it on the ground. she had lots of elbrate clothing way too hard to describe. her face was taunt and she looked as angry as hell. the girl looked as if she was around fifteen. Staying away from her as much as possible, Link snuck around the boulder and dashed up the mountain fearing whose side she may be on. his mind started to buzz with agony until he had tears streaming down his face. Sadness and depression... And a need for beer, crept into his mind. No- more like exploded into his mind. Link felt like little dynimites were going off in his head. Not pleasent. When the girl disapeared from veiw, the pain did too and he was in his own emotions. He had no idea what was going on but he continued up the volcano anyway.

He used a few techniques on his way up and used that new sheild move the warrior taught him while Lanaru had whimpered in her sleep. Soon, he was at the top and about to enter the lair of the Gorons...

### 27 - Goron Mines

Link put on his Iron boots as he walked in the cave. it was well lit with torches and multiple Gorons looked at him in shock. in the middle of the room was a platform and an elderly Goron stood apon it. The Gorons glared at Link and curled up. they turned around in place making dust clouds fill the room. A howl brought them to a stop. Out of the dust trotted Lanaru.

"Hello Link! about time you got here."

"Sorry, had a bit of problems on the way up." Link said glaring at the Gorons.

"So I see. Now," she said as she brought her voice down to a whisper," I tried convincing the Elder that you are worthy of spirit to enter... But that didn't work. you're on your own pal." Lanaru concluded. She wasn't very reasuring...

The Elder Goron's voice boomed through the cave."You have come far, puny human... But are you a match for a Goron's spirit?"

Link took a challenging stare from the Goron. He returned it a little more fiercly. The Goron smiled and before Link knew it, he was on the platform about to sumo wrestle the fatso. He heard Lanaru giggle. Or was it Midna? Link couldn't tell. With his Iron Boots, he pushed and punched until the Goron was teetering on the edge. But he came back with a punch in the gut that made Link almost hurl. Taken by suprise by the punch, the Goron grabbed Link and tried to push Link off the edge of the ring. He almost succeded to. Put Link freed himself and ducked when the Elder tried to punch him again. He got on the side of the fattie and pushed him until he was fighting to get his footing on the ring. Link stepped back and blew on him. It was enough to unbalance the GForon and he fell out. Link smiled in victory and Lanaru barked happily. The Elder got up and adressed to link in his deep voice,"You have proven thy spirit well traveler. You may enter thy mines and free our leader. the key that locks him up is protected by three other elders. Go and rid the evil that binds thy leader so." And on that, Link departed with Lanaru on his heels.

The Goron mines were very, very hot. no seriously, it wasn't funny. It was so frackin hot Link felt like he would faint. Lanaru didn't seem to mind it. "How in hell can you stand this heat?! If this is hot, I wonder how hot it even is in hell!" Link shouted to her. Lanaru shrugged and replied,

"I have been hotter. The desert is much much hotter. So get used to it!" she snapped. Link glared down at her and continued his way. Lanaru, somehow knowing exactly which way to go, led him through every obsticle and pointed out what enemies were going to be where. She asked Dusk if he wanted to come up on her back, but Dusk said the ground it cooler beleive it or not. Afeter wandering around for a while and fighting multiple Bublins(which Link had wondered how they got there), came to the first Goron Elder with the key.

"Ahhh, there is thee youth who shall free thy monarch. Go and take thy key and find the other Elders. I shall alert them of your presence..."

Link looked at the Elder in sheer confusion of so many thy's and big words. Lanaru explained." He says good-bye and good luck. There, short and sweet. Now comon." she hurried him. Link nodded and went out.

The next Elder gave them the key and told them they needed a secret weapon to free the monarch. It was guarded by another Goron and would gladly let you have it when you explained the situation.

Link soon learned that his boots were magnetic and could stick to special rocks located throughout the cavern. Lanaru thought of this very annoying since she had to take the long way. When she got fed up with it, she said she would just go on ahead and meet him at the boss room. Link agreed since he was tired of waiting for her and continued his way.

Once he got to the guard, he didn't even get a chance to explain before it attacked him. Using the move the warrior taught him, he finished the Goron off so he could explain. it said it was sorry for the misunderstanding and let Link get the 'secret weapon' used by the old hero. he opened the chest that the item was in easily and found a bow and quiver. Yay! Now he could shoot far away places! after testing it out on a few bats, Link set off to find the last Elder.

It wasn't long before he found his location and got the rest of the key. Now he was ready to finally meet Lanaru. He bid farwell to the Elder adn walked aimlessly through the tunnels until he found an undiscovered way he hadn't gone yet. it led him though many obstcles and major headaches, but somehow Link survived. Lanaru was laying on the ground taking a snooze while panting. Link nudged her awake and unlocked the large chains that binded the door.

He was ready to face what ever was in there....

### 28 - Darbus and Illa

The room was very dark. Pillars in a circular formation were around a black mass bound by chains. Lanaru closed her eyes and looked away from it. Link could've sworn she spoke an unknown language. For all of a sudden, the beast opened it's eyes and roared. It looked around wildly and locked it's red eyed glare on Lanaru. She snarled and Dusk came out to fight. Which was odd, for he was ussually afraid of just about everything.

Link watched it as it roared and tried to lunge at them. But the chains pulled it back. Lanaru whispered to Dusk, "Get ready..."

The monster looked at the chains in hate and started to pull. One by one, it tore the chains from the wall until the beast was free. It burst up in flames and a third eye opened on it's forehead. Link ducked as the monster tried to swipe at him, but only suceeded in cutting the pillar. It roared again and charged after Link. but something stoped it. it tripped and looked behind him. Lanaru had a chain that was attached to it's foot clamped between her teeth. She had to be pretty stong not to get thrown around by the beast. Link ran up to it and slashed it's forehead where the eye was. Lanaru was running to assist him when the creature woke and swatted her aside. Lanaru yelped as she hit the wall... she didn't get up.

Filled with rage, Link shot an arrow at it's head. it moaned and covered it's head with it's eyes in pain. Link ran to a chain and tried to pull put it was to heavy and he couldn't step back! Link quickly put on his Iron Boots and puled again a static sound reached his ears. below Link was the special kind of rock that had the reaction to his boots!!! Link smiled and stepped back slowly until the chain was taut, then he pulled his hardest and the beast tripped and got the wind knocked out of it. Seizing his chance, Link ran it's head and slashed again. He reapeated the process again until the monster howled and the blackness vaporized leaving a Goron. it sat up and proclaimed,"my head hurt..." Link ran to Lanaru as the Black Matter clumped together to make another Fused Shadow. Midna squeeled in exitement and took it. Lanaru fluttered her eyes opened and licked Link's face and muttered," Did we win?" Link smiled and nodded. Her tail thumped the ground in happiness. Midna tended to the very dazed Dusk. "W-what happened?" he muttered as he rubbed his head. "We won silly! she cooed. Dusk toched his face where his scratches were and smiled. Midna smiled back and she floated over and created a portal for them to exit through. Link collected the heart gem and it seemed to melt itself with his body. filled with new energey, he opicked up Lanaru and walked into the portal.

Link walked to Eldin spring. Dusk collected something from the Light spirit and went back to Lanaru. She bid her farewell and ran of calling behind her, "I have to deliver something! She ya' later!" Link watched her go into the horizon and sighed. Why was she always in such a hurry? Pushing the thoughts from his head, Link mounted Epona and Midna told him to ride to the twilight... again.

Link obeyed and a few hours later he was at the curtain. Lanaru was not there and neither was Dusk. Midna floated through the curtain and grabbed Link. He yelped again out of instinct and fell to the ground in a puff of dirt. his insides burned and his head buzzed as turned into a wolf. As he looked around, he saw something on the dirt path he was on. It was a little purse. He sniffed it out of curiousity and memories flooded to Link. Epona, Lanaru and Illia! He switched on his senses and saw he scent twist this way and that as it wound around the landscape.

Determined, Link ran and Midna almost fell off at how fast he was going. She screamed for him to slow down, but Link paid no heed. he ran, sniffed and tracked all the way to Castle Town. once inside Castle Town, he switched on his senses once more. Link jumped back. Right in his face was Fang. She smiled and laughed as he yelped. Fang stood up and stepped back. She motioned with her finger for him to follow her. She ran through the town until Link was sure they were lost. he saw women drop their goods at the sight of Fang and some even glared at her and called her names. When this happened, she would either do the following;

- 1. give them a creepy pointy tooth smile.
- 2. glare and snarl.
- 3. or hiss like a cat and spat.

Fang led Link through many crowds until they came to an alley. It was deserted. Or so Link thought. Fang looked back to see if she had lost him, then continued down the alley. She went under an archway and came to a door. on the sign, it said; Telma's Bar

Link reconized the name from Fang and looked at her. Her gaze softened symeticly and she entered the bar. Link followed her in. She walked to a woman he assumed to be Telma and next to her, seated on a stool, sat Illia....

# 29 - Dusk's Story

Link gaped as Fang walked over to the girl. "Illia," Fang said softly," does the name Link ring a bell?"

Illia sat up straighter in her chair and sighed, "No, well, kinda..." she replied shyly. Illia shuffled her feet and looked at the ground. Fang sighed and walked over to a woman Link asumed to be Telma. Fang whispered something in her ear and pointed in his direction. Telma nodded and looked over Fang's shoulder to where Link was sitting. He knew she couldn't see him, but he could tell she knew he was there. "He has come far... to save the ones he loves." Link heard Fang say. Illia turned to see what the two girls were talking about. and as she turned, she revealed a Zora child sleeping on a bed.

Midna, fed up with waiting, tapped her foot to his side. "Can we go yet my lonely wolf? Dusk might go crazy if I leave him too long." she said mockingly. Fang looked over her shoulder and turned to him. She mouthed the words I'm sorry under her breath and he saw tears streaming down her face. Link had never seen fang cry. What would upset her so much that she would cry?

Hesitantly, Link exited the bar....

-0-0-0-

Not enough time.

Never enough.

Too late. She was too late.

That is what Lanaru was thinking as she ran through her home provodince. Zant had indeed cursed her and messed with her feelings. But no more! She felt no more pity for her friend as she tore through the undergrowth. Her saddness was overwelming. tears spung from her green eyes. What fortune and happiness was this that her mother had promised her when she was blessed? Nothing. It was evaporated in saddness and anger.

Dusk sensed her quietness and sighed. Would his friend ever be happy? The only time he rembered her happy was when she was with Link in Ordon. she enjoyed those moments as if they were Christmas presents from Santa himself. Then Dusk rembered his past, the overwelming darkness that surrounded him. Dusk in Twili meant 'secret'. And indeed he was a secret. A secret that he was alive from Zant. The secrets of his emotions. The secret of his Fused Light. Everthing about him seemed a secret that he wished not to share. Midna was the only one that really respected his secrets. Once he had been a mighty warrior protecting his kingdom, and knowing that it was taken over by evil made his heart break. He felt like he was useless and a failure for not defending his home well. And after Zant had cursed him and thought to have killed him, he felt worse. Dusk was afraid. He ussually never was afraid. But something in himself broke. And imediently he knew what it was. It was his dignity, his spirit, his confidence. It all melted away when he received that almost fatal blow from Zant. And after that, he never felt the same again, he had become a shadow, a quiet little shadow.

Dusk looked at the fused Light he had recieved from the light spirits. He knew not what he would become with all of them. But the thought of destroying Zant pleased him. And that is when Dusk felt his blood run hot with anger and a little flicker of hope flicker inside him. He knew alot about the Fused pieces. And what if, he thought, Fused Shadow and Light peices were combined...

# 30 - Xiaon, Bird of Legend

Yes! What if the fused Shadow and Light indeed *were* combined!? Gods know what power they would posses! Dusk looked at the Fused Light that the Light spirits gave him. Out of curiosity, Dusk decided to try them on. He fitted each one on his head and as the last one fell in place, a strange sensation boiled in Dusk's veins. And he new what it was... rage. The rage of all the pain he went through whelled up inside him and his head burned with the thought of revenge. An image flashed into Dusk's mind:

Lava boiled and jets of fire sqirted from the landscape. and out of the pool of lava, an erruption occured that made the whole place shake. Fire was everywhere and screams were heard of all that could not escape. Then, an explosion from the pit of lava blinded everything and when Dusk looked back, an immense Fire Bird was looking straight at him. and on it's breast, as if using it for armour, was his Fused Light. The sides of it spread out to it's wings and jets of fire spat out of it's mouth. Rays of light shone through it and blinded all. Only Dusk saw through the light. Orange, red and yellow feathers covered it's body and a tail tipped with peacock like feathers whipped around wildly.

Then an echoed voice called to him; "Dusk, look on this Pheonix carefully. For this is the Light of your world, creator of the sun and fire... Sol sphere is of this bird. The Light of it's feathers is the light of your Sol's...

"No! NO!" dusk screamed. The Fire bird was a myth! A fairy tale for young! A Story!

"Thy Light peices bring fourth thee Bird of Legend. You are it's awaker..."

Dusk fell to his knees and cupped his hands over his ears. "No... no!"

"The Bird lives within you Dusk... It always has. it feeds on your fear so you have little, but the curse has trapped it. Stopped it, so you have fear, lots of it. the Courage has left thee. Find Lanayru. Find it and get the last Fused Light!

Dusk woke from Lanaru's back. His head throbbed and confusion lapped at him. What happened? He saw lava, fire and... the Fire Bird of Legend!! He moaned and saw the fused light on the ground near him.

"Dusk!? Dusk are you alright? What happened?!" Lanaru asked him with worry.

"I..I saw the Phoenix... Demon of the Light... I saw Xiaon, Bird of Legend and feared among the Twili. He lives... In me." Dusk stuttered.

"Xiaon!? What did, How!?" Lanaru screeched.

"I don't know. The voice said it's spirit rests in the Fused Light. And soul rests in me. He said I'm the awaker. The one to release it onto the earth again." Dusk moaned. Why must things like this always

happen to him?!

"Oh well, the good thing is that you aren't hurt and I got that thing off your head in time." Lanaru told him nodding to the Fused Light on the ground. Dusk picked them up using the little power he had and put them away.

He looked around. A lake streched across the land. They made it to Lake Hylia! Then a howl ripped the silence and something splashed into the water. Link scrabbled out with midna shivering to death. "What took you guys so long?" lanaru quired.

"Lets just say, we ran into some problems on the way here..." Midna said glaring at the bridge above them. Fire was all over it. "What in the-?" Lanaru started. Dusk hid behind Lanaru's fur at the sight of the fire. "Xiaon..." he muttered.

"What.. did... you.. say?" Midna turned to him.

"It's a sign. Xiaon is coming..." Dusk said without taking his eyes off the fire.

Midna just stared at him and mouthed impossible. "That can't be true! Xiaon is a myth!"

'No... It's much more. The creator of the sun and source of light of our Sol spheres. master of heat and fire. Xiaon, Fire Bird of Legend." Dusk recited.

"But the myth says that only one heart pure of darkness shall awaken Xiaon... And when Xiaon came last time, he destroyed EVERYTHING!" Midna screeched.

"He's coming Midna. And I'm the awakener. Pure of Darkness and holder of the Fused Light, spirit of the Phoenix. His soul rests in me."

Midna just shook her head bewildered. "No, it can't be! It musn't!"

"I'm sorry Midna, It's true. It's coming and I can't stop it... I know it." At that last word, an erruption from the water occured and out of it came the shrine of Lanayru. "I have called thy spirit within the Light. Take me to the serpent...."

### 31 - A Scattered Soul

Lanaru watched the water spray around her as thcave was revealed. serpents carved into the pillars stood tall. Without a second thought, she ran to it. This was it, this was her home! she swam through the water with unknown speed she never knew she had. Once she reached the steps that led to the enterance of the cave, she shook herself of the ice-cold water. the cave seemed to call to her, drawing her in to the ocean-like scent.

Lanaru ran inside. She skidded to a halt as the mossy cliff got narrower and narrower. And in her midst, was a ball of scattered Light.

"Oh Lanayru! I'm so sorry! I should've been quicker! should've ran faster!"She wailed. She felt Links warm breath on her neck behind her.

"Don't worry, we'll bring it back together." Link assured her. Lanaru paid no heed to him and laid down on the tip of the cliff.

"I'm staying here with it. This is my home, and I will defend if from more harm." she said without taking her eyes off of the scatterd soul.

Then the spirit glowed weakly and adressed to Link, "Oh blue eyed one! you have come at last! The Last artifacts you seek lay within the depths of the water and one of the heart. Find My Light!" It moaned and then fell silent.

Lanaru rested her head on her paws and said to Link, "Go, I will be fine."

Link stared at her for a moment then nodded and ran off.

"Oh Lanaryru, It has been years since I saw you last!" Lanaru yipped," You must remeber me don't you?"

The spirit replied slowly, "Yes, I remeber thee, child. But why hast thou been turned into a green eyed beast?"

Lanaru snarled and spat, "Zant."

"Ah yes, thy Child's friend. Friendship can be a good thing, or a traitorous nightmare" the Light said wisely.

"Do you... remeber my mother?" she said shyly.

"Thy mother was hard to see. She had orange hair, fair and tall. She had a black cloak with gold enbroidments and brown eyes. Taht is all I remeber."

"What about her voice?"

"Her voice was clear and confident like the howl... of a wolf." Lanayru said slowly.

'Thank you. It means much to me."

"It will mean much more later." The spirit stated, "Now I must rest. Until we meet again, Twilit Wolf." Then the Spirit fell silent.

Twilit Wolf? What kind of name was that? What did it mean? Lanaru pondered over the thought for a while then came up with nothing. It must not be very important.

Dusk thought about the nickname too. Twilit Wolf, Twilit Wolf... It sounded so familuar!

#### 0000000000000

The giant bug dived into the water under the wood debris. Link narrowed his eyes until they were blue slits. Where was that pesky thing!? Then the bug jumped out and created an electric energyfeild around itself. once the attack ran out of juice, Link jumped at it and clawed, kicked and bit so hard that the soft tissue started to ooze purple. It tasted terrible thats for sure. the bug fell back and floated the surface. Shame they didn't hae that giant flaming rock that fell from death mountian that Midna used to melt the ice at Zora's Domain!

Link jumped onto it's sprawled belly and used Midna's forcefeild on it's many legs. it wailed a scream and sunk beneath the surface. and where it used to be was a tear of Light. Link swam to the tear and put it in the vessel, the last one! Now they could revive Lanayru!

# 32 - Through Eyes of a Tiger

Seigh- Ri looked at her transformed self. What's happening? Why do I look like a tiger? I still have my hands and my face, but from the waist down I'm a tiger! She thought as she looked at her tiger legs. They were black with glowing green stripes. Her humungo sword hilted at her waist, dragged at the ground. Seigh-Ri looked ahead. It had been fifteen minutes since she saw that wolf run by. it had an imp on it's back. Maybe they could give her some information on where her sister was.

The thought of her sister made her break in tears. How could those beasts take such a sweet little girl? Lilth was probably the only friend she had. when Lilth was born, her mother had ran away leaving them in the worst possible care; their father. Seigh-Ri's father re-married aother woman who absolutly adored her. though, they always ignored Lilth. and their step-mother called her by her full name Larudo. but since Lilth did not like the name, Seigh-Ri always called her Lilth. Then, that terrible day came. Huge monsters with tenticles and wiry bodies, kiddnaped Lilth. Seigh-Ri heard a voice say to the beasts, "This must be the girl."

The monster sent a bugle call.

"What do you mean the girl was said to have blonde hair?"

The monster growled.

'Oh, well, we'll take her anyway. comon Lan, Zant wants to see you..." the voice hissed.

Lilth had just groaned and moaned. Seigh-Ri watched from behind a box as they took her little sister away. When she had told her parents, you know what they said? "hmmm, yeah thats great honey." As if they didn't care.

Seigh-Ri had then took her father's sword and killed her parents. And then she vowed to find Lilth... In the place Zelda had called, the Twilight.

She looked down at the very same sword that she killed her father with. It hung at her side as a memory, a symbol that she would one day find Lilth and return her home. And now that she had found the Twilight, she would find her sister. Seigh-Ri watched the wolf trot to another wolf and that one growl and barked, and the imp's screeched and talked. Then one of the imps, rose a shrine from the depths of the water. Seigh-Ri's tiger tail twiched with the thought of revenge. Once she got one of those beasts to talk... She could find where Lilth was....

### 33 - Secret of the Goddesses

Lanaru was blinded by light as Lanayru regained it's light. The snake like spirit swam around it's spring for a while until, BAM! it burst from the water sending crystal droplets flying past their faces. Lanayru lowered it's head to be at eye level with them.

"Thou has rid thy Twilight from thy land of the gods. We applaud ye. But thy artifact you seek lays not with me. it is protected down in the lake Temple. But you must see something first... Both of you."

Lanaru closed her eyes. Imediantly, a pain errupted from the deepest corner of her mind. Zant stood over her once more and hissed. "You are foolish to travel with this... boy."

#### Lanaru screamed.

"I know where you are. you cannot possibly hide from me. I can track you down and bring you back. Midna was foolish to go after the Fused Shadow. She'll either die trying or-" Zant's word were cut off as a bright light shined behind him. He turned around to face the light but screamed as he saw a giant flaming bird. "X-Xiaon!" Lanaru muttered under her breath. Xiaon hovered in place staring unblinkingly at Zant. Then without warning, Xiaon sucked in a giant breath, and exhaled fire. It engulfed Zant and when Lanaru looked back, Zant had dissapeared. Riding on Xiaon's back was, "Dusk!" Lanaru shouted. Dusk waved sheepishly and then dissolved in the air. Xiaon did the same and Lanaru was in the confort of her own mind again.

"When all was chaos, the goddesses descended and gave order and life to the world. They granted power equally to all who dwelt in the light, and then returned to the heavens. these lands became known as the Scared Realm." Lanayru's voice boomed in her head.

"Soon, news of the Sacred realm spread and a great battle was ensued. Among those living in the light, interlopers who exelled at magic appeared and tried to control the Scared Realm. It was then that the goddesses ordered us three Light Spirits to intervere. We sealed away the great magic those indivoduals had mastered. You know this magic. it is the dark power you seek, the Fused Shadow. O hero and... wolf, chosen by the goddesses, beware. Those who do not know the danger of weilding power will, before long, be ruled by it..." Lanaru opened her eyes at the same time Link did. Lanayru was gone and all that was heard was the trickling of water from the spring.

"Comon, lets go." Link told her. They started to walk away, but Lanaru stole one more glance at the spring before running after Link. In her head, Lanayru whispered to her, "Tell him. The time has come." Lanaru sighed and ran to Link.

"Uhh, Link?"

"Yeah?"

"I- I'll meet you at Castle Town. I need to show you... something." Lanaru stuttered.

Link raised an eyebrow at her and shrugged, "Okay then."

Lanaru padded backwards, then spun around and ran towards Castle Town. She had to think of a way to tell Link who she really was.

## 34 - Lake Hylia

Link watched Lanaru run out of sight. He sighed. *I wonder what she wants to show me...* What was so important that she had to go right now? Link pushed the thoughts away and looked around. Lake Hylia glistened in front of him. in the light, it looked even bigger.

"What are you waiting for?! We need to find that Fused Shadow! Remeber?" Midna shouted at him.

"Okay! Okay! I'm going!" Link shouted back at her, "Just dont hurt me!"

Midna glared at him for a while then slunk back into his shadow.

Link turned around to the bridge near him. It was kinda shabby but it was better than no bridge at all. after crossing it and almost getting soaked, Link headed for a small house in the middle of the lake. on Link's way there, he saw a Zora swim gracefully through the water. A colorful bird screeched at him to play some stupid game then tried to kill him for not being an animal. after escaping the bird, he crossed another bridge to get to the lake house. It's roof was very colorful and so was the man sitting near it. He looked like some sort of clown with the face paint and the colorful clothes.

"Well hi there fella." the man said.

"uhhh.... um, hi." Link replied slowly.

"Would you like a ride in my Cannon of Wonder?" the man asked him.

Link looked around. He didn't see any 'Cannon of Wonder'. "What 'cannon'?"

"Pay Filer 20 rupees and you'll see it." Filer said holding out his hand.

Link looked at the outstreched hand then sighed. What the heck, he never got to have much fun anyway. Link shuffled his pack until he found a red rupee and put it in Filer's hand. "Now where's your cannon?" Link asked him again.

"You're looking at it sonny." Filer said pointing to his house.

Link raised an eyebrow and looked at the man as if he was crazy.

"Step right in fella!" the short man opened a door and Link slowy stepped in. Filer closed the door and Link was left in the darkness. Thinking that it wouldn't work, Link waited for Filer to come back in and fetch him. But instead, he heard carnival music and the place began to move. then a very loud boom reached his ears and the next thing he knew, he was taking flight and soaring through the clouds. As soon as the ride started, it was over and Link fell face first into a big red 'X'.

Not my exact deffinition of fun... Link thought as he got to his feet. a platform could be seen through

an archway and Link heard the clucking of Cucoos. Link went through the archway and found another clown by another archway. Did the circus come early?! Link moaned and the clown skipped over to him. "Would you like to fly a cucoo?" the clown asked him.

"I think I had enough flying for today..." Link said holding his head.

"Very well, come again soon!" the clown said and bounded over to the cucoos. Link exited through a door and he saw a path sretch in front of him. The sun was falling behind the hills anf the moon was slighlt vissable. "I think we should set up camp Midna..."

"Ugh! Fine." Midna replied gudgingly.

Link laid under the shade of a tree while Midna hovered and looked at the horizon. Soon he was asleep.

The moon was full. Night was upon the world. It seemed to hold it's breath as if something important was going to happen. stars did not twinkle and the wind was still... Something was wrong. Link felt fear from the distance. Someone was in trouble! Link ran through the silver ground, which he soon found out was sand. He was in the desert again!

His feet flew under him and places whipped past him. until, he didn't reconzie where he was. Link looked behind him. A giant portal was behind him. A castle sprouted from the horizon where people gathered. Link silently walked over to the crowd. Two people stood on a platform while the crowd fell silent. A woman with orange hair with twili markings stood on one side, while the other person stood on the other. He had blonde hair and a black cloak. His beard was sloppy and his face was wrinked, eyes set into his face. He looked like he hadn't slept in days. Then a bugle sounded and a man with an axe stepped to the platform. then a man with a green cloak and strange helment came forth.

"Here me, my kingdom!" the man boomed, " We must rid our land of the halfies. We must not have them in our world. esspecially a Light blood!" The man in the helmet said as he pointed to the other man on the left side of the platform. "I have rid us of our weak leader and her bodyguard. Now, Secret is dead and the tyrant is locked in the Light where she will never survive!" a cheer shook the crowd and a chant whelled, "Destroy the Halves! Destroy the Halves!"

"You wish me to rid us of the Hafies?!"

"Destroy them!" the crowd cheered

"If that is what my people want, then that is what they will get."

The man with the axe stepped up and the man withthe blonde hair was kicked to it. "Destroy the Light blooded!"

Suddenly, Link felt the man's thoughts. "Tell her," the man struggled to say, "Tell Lanaru, I love her! Do you here me boy!?"

"I here you!" Link moaned as pain jabbed his head. 'Which Lanaru?! I know of two!"

"You will know her when you see her!" the man screamed. When Link opened his eyes, both the man and woman were on a bloodly heep on the platform and the axe the one man held was dripping the blood of it's victims-

Link woke from the nightmare. Dawn streaked the sky and Midna was back in his shadow. "Tell her, tell Lanaru I love her..." Link recited the man's words.

### 35 - Heartbreak

Link rode Epona through Hyrule Feild trying to rember where Castle Town was. on the way he fought Assasins and bublins until he thought he would drop off Epona. Once he found the entrance to Castle Town, Link picketed Epona on a tree and entered. Nothing seemed out of the ordinary, people were talking, children were playing. Mothers tried to catch their husbands and scolding them for being late for dinner. Link walked into the central square where there was a large founrian and bands played catchy tunes. A puppy chased a little boy who squeeled with delight. Women gossiped outside stores. Link decided to search around for his wolf, well, wherever there was a wolf, there was screaming...

"EEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEEkkk!" a scream split the air.

Link whirled around to see a little girl face to face with Fang. "Aww comon! I just wanted to return the purse you dropped!"

The girl slowly reached out a hand and snagged the purse. 'You almost killed my precious bugs!!!" the girl schreeched.

"Well, Agetha, I can't exactly be gentle while trying to catch up to you now can I?" Fang sniffed.

"I need them for my tea party." Agetha sniffed back.

'Fine. but don't come crying to me when they all fly away!" Fang growled. Agetha stepped back and stuck out her tounge then walked away.

"Kids these days..." Fang muttered. Link walked over to her.

"Hi Fang."

"Hey Link." Fang said without turning around.

"Have you seen a wolf running around any where?"

"Wolf? or Wolf girl?"

"Wolf."

"Nope. Follow me. I bet you're dying to see Illia."

Link hesitated then decided Lanaru could wait. "Yes please."

Fang led him through crowds and down the alley that she took him down before. Once in Telma's Bar, a short old man pushed his way past him. Illia came running after him saying, "There must be something you can do!" But the man kept walking. Fang walked to the back room to fetch Telma and Illia looked

down at her feet dissapointed. She looked up at Link. But nothing sparked, she didn't react. They stood there for a moment just staring at each other until Illia looked down at her feet once more and shuffled to the Zora child.

"You know her, don't you." a voice said beside him. Link whirled around to see Telma.

"Yes I do."

"The poor girl. She doesn't remeber who she is. She's lost her memory Link. I'm so sorry." Telma said wiping a tear from her cheek. "She has a big heart. She found that little boy on the street and brought him here. now she's doing everything she can to save him."

Link looked back at Illia and felt his heart tear in two.

# 36 - Seigh-Ri

Link was still transfixed on Ilia until he heard a crash. As he turned, he heard a boatload of curses fly from people's mouths.

"I want a god damn beer!" a girl said.

"I'm sorry honey, you're under the drinking age. I can't do that." Telma replied, glaring at the newcomer.

"Law doesn't exist anymore! So give me a beer!!!" the girl screeched at the top of her lungs. Link gasped as he saw the humungo sword at her waist. it was almost as thick as the girl and taller than him. As he stared at her even more, something seemed to hit him in the head. Dynimites went off, pain errupted like a volcano. the hurt swam through his veins and he was back on death mountian behind a rock watching the same girl march down the mountian with his head swimming in the same hurt.

Link opened his eyes and stared at the back of the girls head as she screamed at Telma, "FINE! I'll get one somewhere else!"

"You're never gonna get a beer from me Seigh-RI! not until you're twenty one!" Telma shouted after her.

The girl Seigh-Ri march past him muttering, "Outta my way Goldie Locks." Then she stopped, turned and locked her eyes with his. Her brown eye twitched, and then she walked back up to himand asked, "Where's your 'dog'?" she said smiling. The smile sent a chill down his spine. Link gaped speachless then finally got the words to come out,

"I- I don't know!"

Seigh-Ri glared at him then walked away out of the bar. Link stared after her. How did she know about Lanaru... ?She seemed to know she was a wolf...

### 37 - The Truth Hurts

Link turned away from the door that Seigh -Ri left through. He decided that he should sit down and take a break from his travels. As he sat down, he couldn't help but overhear Telma's conversation with a group of people.

"I need some one to go to the Gerudo Desert and make sure there's no suspitious activity there. I need some one with stealth, Some one who knows the desert well, and has fighting skills."

"I wonder who that could be..." said a boy with glasses. Fang was among the group and must've had her head in the clouds when Telma was talking, for all of a sudden, everyone started pointing at her. "What? Why are you pointing at me?" she asked.

"Ah, Fang, thanks for volenteering!" telma said smiling.

"Oh." Fang said looking at her feet. " you want me to survey the desert again? ok." she confirmed dully. She got up from the table they were sitting at started for the door. Then Link rembered the dream he had with the man and the exacution.

"Fang! wait!" he called after her. Ilia looked up from the shout then turned her attention back on the Zora boy.

Fang stopped.

"I had a dream about the desert again. Could you tell me what it means?" He asked her.

She nodded without turning to look at him.

Link repeated the dream to her and concluded, "He told me to tell Lanaru, that he loved her. But which Lanaru could that be?" Link asked her.

Fang seemed not to breathe, she sighed or gasped, then started to sob. She sobbed uncontrolably. People turned to look, then Telma bowed her head and motioned for people to leave her alone. Link cocked his head then wondered what he said. "Fang?" he asked worried.

Fang still had her back to him and she did something. Something, inhuman... Fang began to shrink. She shrunk smaller until she was only at Link's elbow in height. "Fang? Fang are you alright?!" Link asked now scared.

'Link," she said to him through her sobs," I should've told you the truth from the begining. But I was scared. I was scared that you would send me away. Scared that I wouldn't rember, I was scared that you wouldn't understand, and scared that you would've been scared. It is because I ever existed that trouble came to you. Trouble was looking for me, and it found you instead. Oh Link! I'm so sorry!" she sobbed

more.

'Fang? what are you talking about!?" he asked her confused.

"You seek your wolf yes?" she asked him.

"Lanaru? yeah, I'm looking for her." Link told her.

"Good." was her reply. Fang fell to her knees. The clothes she was wearing started to change color. They changed shape, the long sleves became short and ragged, her skirt became black instead of green, the shirt underneath her jacket beame white. Link watched the process startled. What was hapening?!

Fang got up as the rest of her clothes became tattered with mud and ripped. A clank came in front of her and she picked up whatever fell and cradeled it in her hand. Fang turned around. Link took in a breath and gasped. He was staring at the girl in his dreams! the girl with the ripped pink clothes! Fang's hands were paws and her boots had been torn by the claws poking out of them. In her paws, was something gold. She tossed it to him and he caught it in his gloved hand. Link open his fist and saw a gold necklace with a charm hanging on it. He fingered the charm and tried to figure out what it was. "What is this?" he said pointing to the charm.

"The Twilight seal." she replied.

"Who are you?" he asked Fang, still looking at her necklace. Fang bowed her head and her paw reached out. A single srop of water came floating to him. as it drew near, Link noticed that it was red. Fang muttered something and the drop of blood stopped floating and dropped into the charm. Link felt imidient pain and cluched his head. the memories flew through his head and all of them were pictures of... Lanaru.

Link opened his eyes and Fang was still in the same place. She opened her mouth and whispered, "I am the one you seek."

Link, dumbfounded, whispered back to her, "Lanaru?"

Fang's lip tembled and she nodded feebly.

Link watched as the girl ran to him and gave him a hug.

"I should've told you sooner! I should've told you!" she mumbled.

Link watched the little girl sob. Here he was with this poor girl who lost her family to the wrath of a friend. And cursed, chased, and abused by the wrath of the ones she loved most. He put his arms around her feeling his emotions whell up. He had faced the wrath of losing his family and friends to the monsters who were going after the girl that he held close to him now.

"I guess I have a lot of explaining to do, huh?" Lanaru managed to say past her tears.

"Oh yeah, this time, the truth." Link told her.

"Well just to warn you the truth hurts."

### 38 - EVERYTHING!

"Come with me to the back alley. I don't want any unwanted ears to hear this." Lanaru said tugging on his arm. Link followed Lanaru out of the bar into the back alley.

"Alright missy, I want to know everything." Link said after Lanaru settled herself on top of a crate.

"I have a long story so, you might want to sit down." She said patting the crate next to her. Link sighed and sat down.

"Alright, now, tell me who you really are." Link siad eyeing her. Lanaru looked at her feet then sighed,

"I was born in Lanayru providence in Zora's Domain. My parents had their honeymoon there and my mom said she wanted her children to be born there. After my birth, a few months later, she took me to the spring to have me blessed by the spirit that lived there. She wanted me to have good fortune and a happy life filled with love. And in return for the blessing from the spirit, my mom named me some-what simular to the spirit. Afterwards, my mom returned to the desert to where she lived, and I was left in the care of my father. He was a trader, a merchant and traveled throughout the land collecting goods to trade for money. That's why I always would go ahead, I always knew where I was going. Anyway, my dad, while I was still a baby, would take me to the desert to see my mom. and he said that when mommy was busy, a boy named Zant would look after me. Me and Zant became good friends as time went on. and after my fourth birthday, Daddy stopped taking me to see Mom. And he started helping the Resistance of Hyrule by smuggling weapons and other goods to them. I was Daddy's secret weapon. He would give me the goods and I would sneek them to Telma. I was counted as a member of them at the age of four. Stunning, huh?" Lanaru said staring off into space. She seemed not to be in the same world but looking back on a distant memory, a dream, a wish that never came true. Lanaru sighed, then continued, " three months past like this and then I got to see my mother again. And when I did that time, he blindfolded me and put me in front of a mirror. He told me to take off the blindfold when I felt whole again. I obeyed, and I found myself in a strange place. Mommy was waiting there for me and she embraced me while she broke down in tears. I asked her why she was sad. Why she was crying. And she replied to me, 'I'm happy to see you. I'm crying tears of happiness!' After that I looked on the world on a larger scale. And then, Zant took me to meet some of his friends. Dusk was among them, and Midna too! We became friends, but I never saw them after that. Zant told me that they had important things to do now. Then, that awful day came when I watched in the shadow's as Zant was possesed by that demon. I felt horrible and terrified. What was going to happen with me? So I ran back to my Dad and told him not of what I saw. Maybe, maybe if I told him, he would still be alive... But I didn't. I never saw my mom after that. I hardly rember what she looks like!" Lanaru moaned as tears streamed down her face, "I miss her so much! Her voice! her soft hair! Everything!" Lanaru sobbed and Link just sat there as he watched her cry. he didn't know how to confort her, How could he confort a girl who went through so much? So much death, so much suffering... How could she have handled it? After Lanaru stopped sobbing, she sniffed and continued, " I worked with my dad after that, smuggling stuff and seeing Zelda every once in a while when we went to trade there. Then, two years later, when I was seven, My dad dissapeered along with my mother. After Dad received the news that Mommy was in danger, he left me to save her. I stayed with Telma and that was the last time I saw him. When Telma received the news

that my Dad and Mom were supposivly killed by Zant, I set out to find them." Lanaru growled with a spark of determination in her green eyes, "I went to the Castle where I heard Zelda was being held captive by Zant. Maybe she knew the truth... But I was caputered and brought to Zant's feet wehre he cursed me into a wolf. I fled knowing that he would pursue me and ended up at you're door..." Lanaru concluded cocking her head at him.

Link, stunned by all she went through, (I mean geez, look at the paragraph I had to type!) looked at her in total shock.

"Let me show you something, Link." She said to him jumping off the crate. She stood in front of him then closed her eyes. A growl errupted from her throat and the next thing Link knew, was that his little bundle of joy was sitting in front of him. Lanaru smiled then she started to twitch and another wolf came out of her body. They looked identical, but the clone looked duller. The clone started to shudder then he was staring at Fang.

"Wh- What goes on here!?" Link stumbled out the words.

"While I was living with you, I learned how to turn into a human without the help of light or a curtain of Twilight. By using my strong bond with the things around me, I traveled through my head and relocated the molecules in my body to transform. And in one of my attempts, accidently made a clone of myself. I named it Fang after the pointed tooth sticking out of her mouth. So, Fang is, and isn't me. But we're linked. She will react to my emotions."

Link, jumbled by all the big words, looked back when he saw Fang crying. Was that a react to Lanaru's feelings?

"I'm sorry if I'm confusing you. I didn't want to explain it to you, or else you might be distracted by your duty to save Hyrule... But Lanayru told me to tell you. So, here I am!" She giggled smiling.

"So... Fang burning the Bulbin camp isn't true?" He asked her.

"Oh, I did that once when me and Dad were in the desert. Tee hee, that was fun."

"And her confontion with Zant? and his army?"

"Fake." she said as her tail swished behind her, "I had to make you believe Fang was a real being. I'm three people in one being, Link. It's hard to explain.."

#### 39 - Trust with Heart

Link watched Lanaru transform back into her human stage. Fang disolved into nothingness and Lanaru streched and yawned reavealing her still pointed teeth.

"If you can turn back into a human, why do you still have a tail, paws and fangs?" he asked her.

"Good question," she replied," It was my first time transforming into a human when it happened. I was searching through my mind trying to find something, anything that would help me be whole again. and i found it. a glass wall blocked me from my true form. i pounded on it until i made a small hole. and as I pulled my true form through, it, well, tore in two... So when i opened my eyes, I looked like this!"

"Does renado and Telma and everyone else know that your Lanaru?"

"Duh! Haven't you been listening? Telma knows me anywhere! and renado and my dad were good friends. Of course he knew I was!" Lanaru snapped.

"Why did you come to me? why Ordon of all places?" Link asked.

Lanaru looked down at her feet in shame. And in a small, soft voice, answered, "Ordon was the farthest place from Zant. I thought he would never find me there. But when Dusk found out that Zant could see through my eyes, I knew i had to do something. So, after one year of living with you, one year of deciding what to do, one whole year wondering what would happen to me, I ran away. far away. Somewhere Zant would not reconize. I ran to the Sacred Grove. the resting place of Evil's Bane. I stayed there for a long time. wondering how i could cross the feilds of Hyrule without being caught. And when I finnally found the guts to try, I was captured by Shadow Asassins. And kept prisonner in Hyrule Castle's deongeons. I remained unconsious and weak for the time there until you came. I was full of hate and depression and never came to my senses. So i planned to attack you. But I was too weak to fight and fell agausted and unconscinious. And I awoke to see you standing over me and, well, you know the rest..." Lanaru said shuffling her feet.

"When you came home, in Ordon, all cut up, what was that all about?"

"I'm not sure. In fact, I never rembered leaving or anything in that time. I felt as if I was sleep walking with my eyes opened. And, I would walk around aimelessly with no direction in mind, trying to find something. Well, thats what my instincts told me. I felt as if I had no control over my body. As if I was being brain washed or something. But to be honest, I dont know what would get to me. I don't know what would cut me or attack me when I was out." she replied as shy as ever.

Link nodded seeing that, that was all he needed to hear and understand. "Can I trust you?" link asked her looking her in the eye.

"Link," she said," Haven't you been trusting me all along? I have the feelings of a dog. And I can feel that you trust me. You've trusted me ever since you found me. But sometimes, trusting to much will

leave you with heart ache." she replied. Link sighed and knew that she spoke from he deepest part of her heart. And it was true. He trusted Lanaru more than anyone he'd ever known.

"Comon Link, Lets go." She said to him in her small voice.

Link got off the crate he was sitting on and followed her back into the bar.

## 40 - The Coward, Swordsman and a Wolf too

Lanaru motioned him with a finger to go back in the bar. When they went inside, the room had darkened and the candles lit casted errie shadows on the walls. Ilia sat mooping over the Zora boy while Telma stood next to her. The woman put a large hand on Ilia's shoulder and whispered, "There might be another way to save him..." Lanaru walked forward and Telma looked down on her.

"Telma, I need-"

"Say no more hun! You need some new clothes besides those rags you've been wearing! I might have something in back, but first, let me do something..." Telma said. she turned to the costomers and exclaimed, "would anyone be willing to esort us?"

In the back, a few hyrule soldiers stood up and walked over. "What assistance can we be of ma'am?" the stocky one asked. Telma turned back to Ilia and said to her, "There's a shaman that treats people of all races. would you like to try that?" Ilia looked at Telma knowing that there was still hope and gasped, "You mean, there's a chance?!"

"If we hurry, there might be." Telma reassured her. Ilia nodded and started to get things together. Telma turned to the soldiers. "Alright, we need you to esscort me and the girl."

The tallest soldeir replied, "Well, we just can't let a pretty little girl suffer!" the men cheered and Link sighed at the noise. Lanaru giggled once Telma started telling them over the cheers where they were headed, "Well, we need to cross two monster infested feilds and get acrossed a long bridge guarded by a huge beast," And as Telma recited the route, the men stopped cheering and the noise died down. Fear streched acrossed their faces and When Telma turned around to face them again, only the stocky guard remained. He looked around wildly, then ran out the door to join his compainians.

"Cowards! Don't you ever, EVER! show your faces here again!" Telma roared. Lanaru growled loudly and Ilia's head drooped. Telma looked around and saw Link standing near the door. "Well, I see we have one swordsman willing to take us..." telma said grinning to Lanaru and Ilia. Lanaru trotted over to Link and smiled, "I knew you'd come through!"

"What choice do I really have?" Link replied. Lanaru smiled again. Telma motioned her to come with her to get some new clothes and left Link with Ilia.

"Thank you for taking us mister..." Ilia said shyly. Link nodded slowly and felt his heart rip again. he couldn't stand watching her and not feel what he had went through to find her, to hear her voice and take her home back where she belonged with the others... But he knew he couldn't truely take her back until she remebered...

Midna stirred under his shadow and he saw the faint outline of Dusk talking with her under his feet. It felt weird. standing there when he knew a conversation was being held so close. He wanted to find out more about Midna and Dusk and where they came from. Lanaru said she had been there. Maybe she

could tell him.

Suddenly, a shriek cut the silience, "I'm not wearing these! they make me look rediculus!! Don't you have something black, or green? Or blue?! I don't want to look like a hippie!" Lanaru moaned, "If this is all you have then I'll just go in Wolf form. it'll be easier than me just stayin in the cart not doing anything!"

Link heard Telma sigh and reply, "Fine, but don't come crying to me when you're publicly humilized by everyone seeing you in this state!"

Moments later, Lanaru came out from behind a curtain. She was swishing her tail vigorously and stomping her big wolf feet across the wooden floor. after going back into the alley, she came back in as a wolf which didn't suprise the few costomers there.

"So, are we going or not?" Lanaru asked impaitently.

### 41 - The Trail to Renado

After they had packed all that they had needed, Telma hooked up her back and white Morgan and strapped it tightly to the cart. Link mounted Epona and Lanaru, in her wolf state, took her position by his flank. Ilia carried the boy into the wagon and closed the flap. The sun was setting fast.

"Alright, I marked out the path we're going to take on this map." Telma said holding a small map near Link and Lanaru, "You said that the bridge over here is down or somthing, so we'll have to get there the long way. We'll follow the path here, and hopefully, make it safely across the bridge of Lanayru," Lanaru flinched slightly at the name," Then all we need to worry about is the monsters in the feild. Which is your jobs. We need you to protect the wagon while we're riding. You got it hun?" Lanaru and Link nodded the aproval and they took off. Link took the lead with Telma close on his heels. Lanaru covered the back where she would alert them if they were to be ambushed.

Once they reached the bridge, Link stopped aburtly. "There's a monster guarding the bridge!" Link called to Telma, "I'll take care of him!" Link rode up on the stone bridge, Night had streched acrossed the sky and the moon peeked from behind distant hills. Link stared at the foul thing, he squinted into the darkness trying to make out what it was, when the creature stepped out into the moonlight. It was the same monster that had taken Colin! Exept, this time, he had two giant sheilds on his sides to protect him from Link's blows. Lanaru whimpered at the edge of the bridge and Telma gasped shocked. Link looked at it's exposed belly, then the boar he rode, and smiled smugly. He took out his bow and quiver of arrows.

The Bulbins snicker faded into a fear blasted face. Link charged and aimed his knocked arrow at the giant creature's belly. He realeased the string and it hit it square in the gut. The beast yet out a howl and veered away. His mount crashed into the side and he went plumling down into Lake Hylia. Telma congratulateed him and Lanaru barked playfully. They rode ahead to face the new obstacles.

For the most part, all that was for them to worry about was bulbin archers, which we're easy to avoid. Until, that is, They started riding up to them on their boars. Telma shrieked and lanaru pulled up from her position to snap at the foul creatures. When the boar saw the wolf at his heels, it roared in horror and ran fretfully away. That plan worked out well for a little. But some of the boars were hardcore metal. they would not even be intimidated by the threatening bites that Lanaru assulted them with. Annoyed that it wasn't running away, Lanaru pounced on it's back and knocked the riders off it's back. Now that it was out of civil controll, the Bulbin veered away, and a silver key dropped from a pouch in it's saddle. Lanaru quickly picked up the key in her mouth and threw it up to Link. Link climbed off of Epona and ran to the large wooden gate guarded by a bublin, he took them out easily with a swipe or two of his sword, and quickly unlocked the gate. Telma rode pass and they finally reached the safety of Kakriko village. When Link finally caught up to them, They had already brought the boy to Renado. Telma chatted with him for a moment telling him to visit her bar again. Link nodded and he turned around, shining acrossed from him, was a ghost.

#### 42 - Rutella

In the light of the full moon, an agonizing scream split the air. Zora's crowded around a withered figure. It shrieked louder than before. The tallest Zora there bent over and tried to confort the creature. She wore a pink and purple gown. her fin touched the ground by her feet. She picked up something and washed it in the water. Zora's near her gasped gleefully, "It's a girl!" More Zora's ran to them to see. Lanaru tried to see past them, but their were to many Zora's blocking her veiw. Then, it all started to fade. Lanaru, in her desperation to glimpse her mother, tried to plow her way through the disinagrating Zora's. But by the time she had reached the middle of the crowd, all that was left of the image of her mother, was a dark smudge on the green and blue background.

Lanaru stood motionless next to Link staring at the glowing figure. She watched her faded pink and purple gown swish through the dusty air. "No, Rutella... No... He, he didn't... Couldn't... He knew I was born there..." she stammered to the gastly figure. She looked down at Lanaru with sorrow in her eyes. And as Lanaru looked into her mourning eyes, She felt her rage bubble up in her. So much, that she thought that she would throw up. It sickened her to know that Zant had went to her birth ground and slaughtered the people there. He seemed to be trying to crush her spirit and will to live, by going to every place that meant so much to her, and crumbling it into nothing.

Link watched the figure turn to him. "You have saved my son. It was a good deed to bring him here. Kakriko is a sacred ground to us Zora's. Come, and I will reward you." Rutella started to drift away, then stopped and waited for them. Lanaru slowly at first, started to follow. Then she sped up to catch up with the floating Rutella. Link followed her.

Rutella took them through kakriko village and stopped. Once Link and Lanaru had caught up, she continued and went into the graveyard, and once she got to a stone at the very back of the graveyard, (which had the disign of the Zora's sapphire on it) Made it vanish. A hole appeared in it's place. Rutella faded and Lanaru sniffed the hole. Link crawled in. Before LAnaru went in, her ear twitched backwards. Her nose caught an unfamiluar smell. she turned her head and thought she saw something red go behind a headstone. Thinking it was just her imagination, Lanaru crawled through the hole. (Though her gut told her that something was wrong and out of place) When she imerged, A spring seperated her from a peice of land that had a large tombstone there. It was shpaed slightly like a fin of some sort. Link stood there with Rutella floating above. Lanaru, as silent as possible, made her way across the water. It was deeper than she expected and clear as any water could be. She climed out and dared not to shake her fur, fearing that it might disturb some spirit. It felt unconfortable to have her fur plastered to her body like that. the tang of wet fur drifted through the air.

"If you wish to go to the Lakebed temple, you must be able to swim like a Zora and be able to breathe underwater. My husband, the King Zora, made these for such a person like you. And I, the late sucsessor of him, bestow it to you." As if the words were magical, the tomb moved back about three feet. And in the spot where the tomb had been, was a neatly folded blue and chain mail tunic.

Link slowly and cautiually picked it up. it was lighter than he expected and had unmatched detail. Lanaru sniffed it. it smelled o;d and dusty like one of those things that you find in your attic.

"Now, I may rest at ease with my husband. My buisness here is done. The life beyond waits for me."

"Rutella..." Lanaru whimpered. The ghost looked her way, "I- I'm really sorry what happened to you. He came looking for me... didn't he?"

The ghost nodded solemly. She began to fade.

"Then tell me. Why must he find me? Tell me before you go!" Lanaru said to her firmly.

The fading Rutella looked down at her feet and said sadly, "...Twilit Wolf..." then she was gone.

### 43 - Dusk Tries to Remember

"...Twilit Wolf..."

"Until we meet again, Twilit Wolf."

Twilit Wolf... Twilit Wolf... Dusk thought in the darkness of Lanaru's shadow. He knew it sounded very familar. Midna didn't have a clue, and she was pretty good with the Twili legend lore. Well, Twilit was a form of Twilight... And Twilight... It had to do with his world if Zant wanted her for that reason. Ugh! It was so frustrating! It was on the tip of his tounge, yet, he couldn't place it. Twilit Wolf... Twilit Wolf... It didn't make sense! He knew Zant hated Lanaru for some stupid reason, but why would he want her now?

Daring to ask Lanaru in her shocked and angered state, Dusk slid out of her shadow in front of her. "What is it Dusk?" she said to him. It had been a while sincee they had an actual conversation.

"Why do you think Zant want's you?" He asked.

"... Revenge..." she replied sourly.

"For what?" Dusk asked anxously.

"He believes that I'm the reason his reign was skipped... And something else."

"What do you mean, 'something else'?" He said intriged.

"When we were captured while on our way to Castle Town, I heard one of the monsters, A Twili Bublin say, 'I think this is the one." Lanaru said looking back on the scene.

"I thought we already had the one..." a voice hissed

"it was a false. But the King wants it as a hostage." said the Bublin

"Hostage?" growled another.

"Yeah, says it might draw something to him." another voice hissed

"Like what?" Asked the Bulbin

"Dunno. But this one... I think this fit the description he gave us." someone said in a scratchy voice.

"I don't know. It doesn't look very honeyish... more of a dull gold.."

"That is the color of honey you ding bat!" one argued.

"You really think so?"

"Well, of course she's gonna look a little off color! She's been livin' in that scrap of forest over there! besides, she has the mark..."

"Are you possitive? I mean, we've capture other wolves that fit her description..."

"But none have the mark!!!" the Bublin screamed, "This one has the mark, this one has the color, this one is the Twilit Wolf!!!"

"I blacked out after that." Said Lanaru after reciting the lines of her capturers.

"Twilit Wolf... Twilit Wolf...." Dusk said softly to himself as he slunk down back into her shadow. "Twilit Wolf..."

# 44 - Seigh-Ri has Anger Management Issues

"Link," Lanaru said after Link had put on the Zora Armor," I need some time to myself for a bit..."

Link looked at her with his bright blue eyes and smiled, "Of course..."

Lanaru swam acrossed the spring and crawled through the hole. she sat right outside of it and started to lick her fur. (She stoppped after her tongue got fuzzy) At last, she couldn't hold it in longer, her tears streamed down her furry cheek and soaked in. She mourned over her parents, her friends, the innocence that Zant had murdered. And her mind was even more jumbled by the Twilit Wolf. She cried and whimpered so hard, she did not hear the approaching steps in front of her. She gasped and sniffed to try to pull herself back together. After she had settled, she looked up from the ground she had watched her tears sink into.

"Don't move." The person hissed.

Lanaru froze. Cold metal touched her throat. The blade shined silver in the moonlight. The bearer of the sword was obscured by shadows. Only the eyes were visable. Lanaru folded her ears back and whined.

"Shut up you mutt!" the person kicked her in the ribs with it's boot. It knocked the wind out of her for a minute. The person, not letting the blade off her throat, came out of the shadows.

Her red hair fell over her face, her brown eyes blazed with fury and hate. Clothes, elabrate, yet ripped, hung over her. The sword larger and taller than Link, was still pointing at her neck with a pearl of blood trickling down her blood stained white underbelly.

Seigh-Ri watched her To- Be victim shudder with fear. But before would she kill it, she murmured to the beast, "Where, is, my, sister?" she hissed directly in it's ear. Lanaru looked at her puzzled. She felt Dusk shudder under her feet. Seigh-Ri glared furiously, "I know you can talk you beast, now tell me where my sister is!"

Lanaru gulped and tapped her claw on her shadow. Seigh-Ri looked down and smiled evilly. She withdrew her sword from her neck and kicked Lanaru aside while the shadow of Dusk just sat their as his cover of Lanaru's shadow was blown off of him. He quaked in fear, just staring at her sword. The eye that was not covered by the Fused Light got large until it almost dominated his face. Seigh-Ri raised her sword and plunged it at Dusk. He braced himself, but found no pain as he heard a clunk. There was a series of clunking until He heard a big CLUNK! Dusk dared to open his eyes, expecting to see heaven, but instead, found Seigh-Ri's sword lying next to him. Lanaru, through the pain in her side, started laughing histaricly as Seigh-Ri punched the ground where Duck was. He didn't feel it at all. She looked at him frustrated as his yellow eye relaxed. Seigh-Ri tried to grab him, but only got a handful of dirt.

A moment later, Link came rushing out of the hole looking around and stopped when his eyes met the cold brown eyes of Seigh-Ri. "Get lost Goldie Locks!" She shouted. Midna slowly popped out from under him and looked at Seigh-Ri with interest. Seigh-Ri's eyes got large when Midna came out, and her face just spelled hate all over it. She struggled to her feet and tried to punch Midna in the face. Her fist went through her and dissapeared in midna's Fused Shadow. Seigh-Ri pulled out her fist ran back to the laughing Lanaru and picked up her Humungo sword. She was just about to thrust it into the midna sitting with her arms behind her head when Midna siad to her in a calm voice,

"I wouldn't do that if you want to see your sister, Larudo..."

Seigh-Ri froze as Midna materialized into her solid form. She ran up to the imp and grabbed her throat.

"What have your kind done to her you bastard!" She yelled.

"My kind?" My dear, the 'kind' that took your Sister were not mine, hers, " She said pointing to Lanaru, "or his." she pointed to the quivering Dusk.

"Oh really? then why do you all come from the Twilight realm!?"

"I don't...." Lanaru said softly.

"No one asked you mutt!" Seigh-Ri shreiked.

"The creatures that did take your sister were indeed from the Twilight realm, but we are not the ones you want. Zant is who you're looking for my dear girl." Midna said fiddling with her nails. Lanaru growled loudly at the name.

"Who's Zant?" Seigh-Ri asked with intrest in her voice.

"Who we're trying to kill thats who!" Lanaru snapped.

"Shut up!" Seigh-Ri repeated to Lanaru.

Not even a second later, Fang came from behind one of the tombstones,

"That's quite enough Seigh-Ri."

### 45 - She Understands

It was not Fang's voice that was heard, but the deep voice of Renado. He walked through the dusty graveyard with Fang following close behind.

"Seigh-Ri what are you doing!?" Fang gasped as she saw Lanaru laying on her side.

Seigh-Ri just glared at Renado as He walked up to her towering over her like a father punishing his little child. Fang rushed over to Lanaru and helped her to her feet. Lanaru growled at seigh-Ri with her tail tucked between her legs. Her neck hair bristled as she got in a pouncing position. Fang held her scruff as Lanaru's muscles tensed.

What is she doing, helping that mutt...? Seigh-Ri asked herself. Fang had been an aquaintance at the bar. She always welcomed her and offered her a place to stay. Fang had been intrested in her life and Seigh-Ri, hers. In a fast time, they had become friends. Fang had even promised to help get her sister back. But now, she was helping the enemy. So she had thought was the enemy. She did not want to admit she had the wrong people. But they did give her an interesting clue: Zant. This Zant had her sister. And she swore on her last brerath that she would kill and avenge. No matter what stood in her way.

Lanaru Looked up at her clone and watched Fang look at Seigh-Ri with anger.

"Fang what are you doing?!" Seigh-Ri asked her with fury.

"Saving myself!" Fang replied, "If you kill this wolf, you destroy me!"

Seigh-Ri just blinked with confusion.

"Seigh, There's something about me you don't know. I'm not human."

"I noticed that..." Seigh-Ri said looking at her tail and fang.

"No, I mean, I don't really exsist..." Fang said hesitantly. "You see Seigh, I'm a clone... Of this wolf right here." she said looking down at Lanaru.

Seigh-Ri lifted an eyebrow at her.

Lanaru transformed into her almost true form and glared at Seigh-Ri. "Thats right you kick in the gut lady! I made Fang from my mind." Lanaru explained to Seigh-Ri What Fang was as her eyes just got wider and wider. And in the proscess of telling her Fang's birth, She told her who she herself was, Why she was a wolf and everything about Zant and the Twilight Realm.(Well, not everything about the Twilight realm... \*coughs and points at Link\*)

After Lanaru explained to Seigh-Ri who was really her enemy, She just whispered to herself only loud enough for everyone to hear,

"I.. Understand now..."

### 46 - One More One less

After Lanaru had explained to Seigh-Ri, she clutched her side and fell over. Fang dissolved into dust and the dust flew into Lanaru. Renado looked over to her and made is way over to the hard ground on where she collapsed. Renado looked at her side and checked her other side as Lanaru mumbled to him all the while, "I'm okay... I can make it. I'm okay..."

Link watched Renado lift up Lanaru in his arms. "I, can .... still go to the Lakebed Temple with you... right Link?" Lanaru asked him.

"Not with a pair of broken ribs you aren't! Link will have to go without you." Renado said looking up at Link. He nodded slowly as regret spread on his spirit. He wanted Lanaru by his side to cheer him on... But if she had broken ribs, there was no way she could come. He mouthed sorry to her as Renado walked away. She slightly smiled. Link felt something on his head, but the only thing on his head was the hat that he wore.

"I'll be with with you here." Lanaru's voice said inside his head.

"No, you need to rest and get fixed up." he said to her back.

"..." a pause went in his head.

"Look Lan, the only way your going the heal faster is to rest. And you can't sleep if you're talking to someone."

"... Fine. But if need any assistance... just call." she said to him. his mind was his own again.

Link turned to Seigh-Ri who had been picking up her stuff. "So what are you going to do, now that you know you're not supposed to kill us?" he questioned.

Seigh-Ri, without looking up to him said sourly, "I'm going to come with you."

"WHAT?!" Link exclaimed. he really didn't like Seigh-Ri.

"You heard me Goldie Locks. You should be glad that I'm on your side."

"But, but..." he tried to make an excuse so she wouldn't come. "What about Fang? don't you want to be with her?"

"Fang is resting with the mutt." Seigh-Ri replied without pausing on her work."Face it Goldie Locks, I'm coming with you and there is nothing that's going to stop me." She said sternly.

Seeing that she wouldn't change her mind, Link turned away. He felt a tug on one of his boots. Looking down, he saw the faint out line of Dusk on the ground. He crouched down to hear him.

"I'm going with you too Link. i'll be of no use with Lanaru."

"Thanks Dusk." Link smiled. Dusk smiled a little, then frowned as he looked at Seigh-Ri. "She scares me." is all he siad before going under his shadow with Midna. Link smiled down at his shadow amused and stood up. Seigh-Ri had finished packing. she turned to him as the first streaks of dawn apeared in the sky. "Lets go." she told him.

### 47 - Delema

Link grabbed some supplies at Barnes's bomb shop. Somehow, the crazy man invented a bomb that you use underwater. After he bought a satisfying amount that cost him a fortune, they went back to the graveyard and crawled through the small damp hole. Seigh-Ri had said nothing through out the entire way. Until...

"Link," she said to him after she dusted off her clothes, "I think we have a delema..."

"What?" He asked. What kind of delema could there be?

"How am I going to get down to Lakebed Temple....?" she asked shuffling her feet.

"Oh." he felt stupid. he looked around, hoping that Rutella would come out and say there was another zora armor spare. But all that was heard was a slight rustling of the wind. He shut his eyes tightly and reached out into his mind, hopeing that Lanaru would pop in any moment to give an idea.

"Teehee, you're in a little pickle there aren't you Link?" Lanaru's playful voice echoed in his head.

"Uh... yeah." he said admodestly.

'I knew you would need me. And my idea is talk to Dusk." her voice subsided.

Link opened his eyes and found Seigh-Ri watching him intently with her expressionless face. "What should we do?" she asked impaitently.

Link crouched down and whispered to his shadow, "Dusk? I need you."

Dusk materialized in front of him as if out of nowhere. Seigh-Ri glared at Dusk. her eyes became two brown slits. Dusk shied away from her. "W-what do you want?" he asked glancing warily at Seigh-Ri.

'Seigh-Ri can't get down to the Lakebed Temple without drowning, what should we do?"

In a barely audible voice Dusk murmured to himself, "Nothing."

"Dusk. seriously, what can you do?" Dusk glared and crossed his arms. In a grudging voice he said, "I can use my healing powers to make an air bubble..." link smiled and patted Dusk's shoulder.

"make it happen shrimp." Seigh-Ri growled. Dusk glared back at her. Red met brown. Link swore he saw an electric current go between their eyes. Dusk moved his hands in a blur, a bubble materialized. it grew bigger until it was large enough for Seigh-Ri to put her head in. Dusk pushed it to her careful not to pop it. Seigh-Ri slowly put it on. Link swore he heard her mumble, "Thanks" but it sounded more like a grunt.

"I think we're ready now. Link's shadow with Midna.	Thank you Dusk."	Link told him.	Dusk didn't reply,	he just went back	cinto

### 48 - Thank God for Water Bombs

Now that their problem had been solved, Link dived into the cold spring water. he heard Seigh-Ri dive in after him. Link got out his Iron boots and struggled to get them on. After much frustration, Link finally got his hard heavy boots on. He floated to the bottom like a rock. Seigh-RI's sword was her ancor that dragged her to the bottom. Boulders littered the spring's floor. Little vegitation grew in it. just a bit of water plants were planted by some boulders. With curiousity tugging at his mind, Link got out his newly bought bombs. They lit imediently and he threw it at the boulder. It floated slowly through the clear water to one of the smaller boulders. at contact, the bomb flashed red and blew up. the rock crumbled leaving nothing but a dent in the ground.

"nice one." Seigh-Ri said unenthusiasticly.

Link ignored the comment and aimed another bomb at a boulder blocking what seemed to be a tunnel. It exploded with a small boom. Link motioned with a hand for Seigh-Ri to follow him into the dark passage way. She nodded and swam after him.

The tunnel seemed endless. it went on and on and on like an energizer battery. (yes, I compare tunnels to batteries.)

Suddenly, a light apeared ahead of them. Link felt eager to reach it and swam a little faster. Link exited the the passage with Seigh-Ri and he went up out of the water to see where the heck the tunnel had took them. A large expence of water streched in fornt of him with snake pillers rising out of the marble carved statues. They stood like sentries guarding the Spirit within. (Me!)

'Okay, where is the Temple?" Seigh-Ri asked impatently.

"Uh, under Lake Hylia."

"I know that! but where under lake hylia?" she inquired sourly.

"Lets ask that zora over there." Link said sarcasticly.

"What zora?" Seigh-Ri said looking over where he was looking.

"Exacactly." Link retored. Seigh-Ri glared and dived back underwater. Link followed and swam ahead of her.

A dip in the landscape interested Link. he swam to it and looked down through the trench. three zora's guarded the elabrate Temple entrace. coral was weaved around the pillars and shells were placed all around the archway. what interested Link though, was that there was a rock blocking the entrance. He equipted his boot and sunk to the bottom. Seigh-Ri waited at the top. He walked up to the shrine relizing

that he had to swim up to reach the entrance. the rock stuck in the entrance looked to heavy to push out. He decided to ask the Zora above him what the rock was all about.

"Um, exuse me?" Link asked it.

"Hey. I see you noticed our little rock problem." the Zora joked.

"yeah, that is a problem.' Link said.

"If only we could move that rock right below us. Then there would be a current to help us up." the Zora said looking at the small boulder below."

"I can do that!" Link said exictedly. He swam down and put a water bomb on the boulder. the bomb flashed and BOOM! No more rock. a current of water and bubbles rose in the clear water. After a while of pondering, Link had an idea. he applied his Iron Boots and sunk down next to the bubbling current. he took out a water bomb and placed it on the current. it floated up and flashed as it rose to the boulder blocking his way. Well, the rock went boom boom. Link smiled and thanked Barnes silently for inventing Water Bombs. Seigh-Ri swam down next to him and together they entered the Lakebed Temple.

## 49 - The Lakebed Temple

The entrance to the temple was continued underwater. coral and water weeds littered the the passages floor. two clams stood on opposite sides of the wall. Seigh-Ri walked on top of one, but the clam opened, flinging her off. Link drew his sword and hit the thick tendril that kept the clam together. a black ink went through the air, making Link squint his eyes to see. something was glowing through the ink. Link swam forward while Seigh-Ri finished the other clam.

Link stopped at the thinnest of the smoky aura, the light flashed back and forth and make crackling sounds. When he was just about to swim out of the ink, a tenticle shot through, and grabbed Link. He let out a soundless yelp of suprise and stuggled to get one of his arms out of the tenticle. when he was unable, he looked up at what the tenticle belonged to. A giant jellyfish- like creature was above him. Wait, no, there were two of them! They had five tenticles with four glowy spikes in-between each tenticle. What Link assumed was the head was like a lumpy bubble with an orange glob in the middle which, he thought, was it's brain. The tenticle brought him close to one of the glowing spikes. Link tried once again to free one of his arms to grab his sword, but before he did, the Jellyfish started swimming rapidly, and it spread it's tenticles and electricity flowed from the spikes. the electric traveled to each tenticle makeing an electric feild around itself. And Link was stuck right in the middle of it all. The jolt was imediant and painful! it coursed throghout his body giving him hurt from all parts of his body. He opened his mouth to scream, but his mouth would not open, his legs would not kick, and his arms felt like frozen anchors attached to his body. Link was unnable to move as the Barinade brought him closer to it's gaping mouth. suddenly, a sword shot through the Barinade's head slicing through the brain. it went limp. Seigh-Ri helped the paralized Link out of the grasp of the tenticle. she hauled him up and killed the other Barinade as she swam up to the surface. She threw Link out of the water first and climbed out dripping. Link moaned as the electric shock wore off.

"Do I have to save you whenever you're in trouble?!" Seigh-Ri shouted. Link winced at the hostility in her voice, "First, I'm fighting a giant clam, then I wonder where the hell you are, then, when that blood cleared up, I see you nearly being eaten by a jelly fish! What is your problem?! Do you *like* getting in danger?!"

Link, shocked by what she just said did not reply. he just sighed and whispered, "I was careless, I know. But-"

"HELL YEAH, YOU WERE CARELESS!" Seigh-Ri screamed. it seemed to shake the entire temple.

"Look," Link shouted at her, "We aren't going to help your sister, the world, Hyrule, if we stand here screaming at each other like little kids! So, lets shut up and start moving!" Seigh-Ri was taken aback at his retort. she opened her mouth as if to say something nasty, but thought the better of it and shut her mouth.

"Good, now lets go." Link said.

Link pulled a lever to open a barred door and walked through, platforms, gysers, staligetites, and

unmatched detail was everywere! not to mention new foes that he never saw before. They fought their way through slicing whatever got in their way. once at the other end of the room, Link opened the large door. The next room was larger but had the same feel to it. monsters, geysers, and platforms made up the room.

Once that room was cleared of everything, from monsters to ruppees to chests and traps, Link and Seigh-Ri opened a wooden door that antually had a door knob! They entered a hallway like room exposed to the outdoor river. A Lizalfos waited with a small round sheild. it's tail had an axe like blade on it which swished around behind it. It looked up at them and charged. Seigh-Ri got her sword ready and waited. Link was behind her. Then, Seigh-Ri drew her sword and sliced off the Lizalfos head. She walked past the corpse with Link following. The next room had a giant staircase in it with lots of doors.

"I say we have a better chance if we split up." Seigh-Ri said looking at all the floors and doors.

"Uh, Good idea." link said thinking the same thing about the doors. Seigh-Ri went left while Link went to the staircase and went up. a locked door blocked his path. *This is going to be a long temple...* Link predicted as he went down the stairs.

### 50 - The Seven Twilit Beasts

"Well, if we split up, then I will need some of your weapons." Seigh-Ri said after surveying the room.

"How are we supposed to that? I need my bombs and arrows too you know!" Link said turning to face her. Seigh-RI turned her head to meet his gaze. Again, Link only found hate and pain in her cold brown eyes.

"Use those monsters." She hissed.

"What?" Link asked confused. What monsters?

Midna and Dusk shot out of his shadow at this remark. "Who you calling monster!?" They said together.

"You freaks." Seigh-Ri replied sourly turning her head away from them. Midna clenched her teeth with her eye narrowing. Dusk glared at her making fists at his side. Link expected Dusk to stike first, but Midna was the fist to pop.

"If you think I'm going to stand here listening to you insult me and my race, then you might as well be insulting your sister too! She's been in the Twilight Realm so long, she might have became one of us by now. And you, saying that we're monsters?! Do you think that we can help looking like this? Do you think we like to watch others suffer!? Well you have the wrong end of the rope you spoiled little brat! We have feelings, we are saine and civilized too! We are not like the Bulbins, or, or the Kargoroks, or the Twilit Beast's that guard... ancient... treasures... of our... people." Midna said the last sentence slowly floating farther away from Seigh-Ri.

Dusk just watched shocked and dumbfonded. Midna turned around. "it.. all makes sense..." She whispered to Dusk. He nodded.

Together, she and Dusk floated to a coner far away from Link and Seigh-Ri. they watched confused as they began to talk.

"I can't believe I forgot."

"I thought I knew it too."

"The Seven Twilit's... They guarded our tresure long before us... right?" Dusk asked.

"Yes, They were guarding the evil magic that the Goddesses casted away. But the magic was too strong for them..." Midna whispered.

Seven beings were chosen to guard the artifacts that the Darkness had been forbiden to touch again. The goddesses knew that these beings, simular to the four spirirts would protect these artifacts with their lives at stake. But, something went wrong. The beings, pure at heart, were over powered by this Dark Magic and became possesed with evil. They became like demons, terorizing anything that came by. Hyrule and other realms were of chaos trying to escape their wrath. That is when the goddesses created spirits of pure light to guard the lands of chaos. these Spirits locked away these beasts in the pit's of the Demon seal. The place where evil perished. Now, only these artifacts, could awaken the souls of those beasts. But only thou with seven, shall gain the control over thy protection of shadows and darkness. Blot out light you shall, and chaos will be casted once more.

SI	heil	lds,	will	SI	hat	ter,

Blades will Bleed.

But, as the light fades,

Will a hero rise?

Midna recited the legend from her head. Dusk cocked his head with fear and shock.

"So, He want's to make Lanaru..."

Midna nodded sadly. "He needs to get seven beasts to conjure up his havock. And this time, He wants to make Lanaru... A Twilit Beast..."

## 51 - Paired with Seigh-Ri

"Are you two done yet?!" Seigh-Ri asked impaitently.

"Yeah, yeah, we're coming." Midna retorted. Dsuk floated soundlessly back to Link.

"Wasn't there something you wanted me to do?" He asked looking up at Link. Somewhere water dripped making it sound unconfortably quiet.

Link looked down, "yeah, I need you to duplicate my bow. Can you do that?"

"I think so, it might waste alot of my energy though. But I'll try." Dusk said hopefully.

"Good." Seigh-Ri said in her irritated voice. Dusk swung his head and glared at her. Their eyes met, red to brown. Dusk turned his attention back to Link.

'I'll need your bow, Link." Dusk said outsteching his arm. Link handed over the ancient bow delicately. Dusk inspected it carefully with his one eye. Then, with a mumble of words in Twili, a bow appeared in his other hand. It wasn't the same as Link's, but a bow, never the less.

"Here," Dusk said grudgingly tossing the bow to Seigh-Ri, "don't break it."

Seigh-Ri inspected the bow, tracing her fingers along the groved designs. She grunted her apreciation.

"Well, now that we're all set, Lets split up." Link said as they gathered around," Midna and I will go and explore the top half of the stairs. Seigh-Ri and Dusk will take the bottom half." He explained.

"What!?" Dusk exclaimed," You really aren't pairing me up with her, are you!?"

"Well, If Seigh-Ri accidently pops her air bubble, who will make another one? Besides, this will even us out." Link replied logically.

"You can't be serious!" Dusk said eyeing Seigh-Ri's sword.

"He has a point Dusk." Midna said putting a reassuring hand on his back, "You need to go with Seigh-Ri."

"What are we wasting time for?! Lets go already!" Seigh-Ri turned towards a door.

'Right, lets go." Link said.

Midna dissapeared into Link's shadow while Dusk stayed hovering in the air as he watched them leave up the coral stairs. Sighing, he turned to Seigh-Ri. "Well, are we going?" Dusk asked. he floated over to her shadow and slowly decended into it. *I hope Link knows what he's doing...* He thought as he

hid in the darkness of the shadow.								

## 52 - Change of Opinion

Seigh-Ri opened a large dungeon door after getting through some red tektites. Those things were so annoying. Dusk sqirmed unconfortably underneath her wondering how long the temple would take. The sooner he was back with Midna, the better.

"Hey... Dusk." Seigh-Ri said after a while of silence, "M-my sister... Lilith... Do you know if she's, you know... alright?"

Dusk's ears percked at her change of tone. Shyly, he replied, "I don't know. I haven't set foot in the Twilight realm since Zant came to power. It was terrible. Who knows what he'll do to a human. We already have an idea with Lanaru and Link."

"Yeah. I hope she's okay... We've been apart for so long..." Seigh-Ri drifted. Dusk slid out of her shadow to she her expression. She seemed so mellow and calm, yet weary and sad.

"I've lost many people to Zant's wrath. Even the closest to me."

Seigh-Ri looked down at the little imp hanging out of the shadow, "Who?" She asked with curiousity.

"My sibling. My little sister Janta. She was what was left of my family, the one thing that drove me to become a warrior to protect my home. I was very... *upset* when I heard of her death. She died protecting a friend of hers that Zant was about to kill. She blocked the attack at the last second, killing her instantly; her effort was in vain, becuase Zant killed her friend too afterwards." Dusk turned around so Seigh-Ri wouldn't see him weeping, "She called me Dusky; and it was the world to me. And when Midna saw her die... It was a horrific sight, on her part." Dusk let out a little gasp, "Now I really wish everything was back to how it used to be. It was so much better..."

"We all wish it was back to normal. Everyone does, trust me. They all have sob stories too like the rest of us. But sitting here crying about it... Isn't going to help. Wishing won't help. Actions will, though. Hard work and labor will get everyone back. Don't worry." Seigh-Ri bent down by Dusk, "I sat in a cone of darkness wishing for everything to come back. I learned that the only way to get what you want is to work for it. Do something about it. And here I am hot on the trail of finding my sister."

Her words made him feel a little better. "Yeah, you're right. Well, if that's the case... Then lets get through this god forsaken temple!"

Seigh-Ri nodded hopping to her feet. Dusk slid back in her shadow in a cheery mood. *Maybe Seigh-Ri is more than meets the eye...* He thought rembering her trying to make him feel better.

These creatures... The have the same pain as me. Almost exact... They, aren't monsters.. They're beings like any of us are; no matter how different they appear or where they were from. I thought that since they were from the world of darkness, that it would mean their hearts were evil. But I guess that's not the case. Seigh-Ri thought as her foot splashed in a puddle as she ran through the corridors. Soon

she came upon a water bed. Holding her breath for no particular reason since she had the bubble on, Seigh-Ri dived into the cold water. Barinades and those Giant clams were of little threat to her despite their sizes. The water became murky and gave a greenish glow When Seigh-Ri entered a tunnel. She emerged to the surface to see a tadpole the size of a small dog splashing in the ankle deep water. Seigh-Ri stepped from the passage and took out the bow copy and knocked an arrow. She aimed and killed the critter. It lay motionless on the ground making the cave around her silent as death. The walls seemed to be coated in a slippery substance. She walked into the center of the room hearing a large bang. Turning, she saw the passage she came through close and a few small pebbles showered on her head.

"Seigh-Ri! Look out!" She heard Dusk shriek in terror. A large shadow befell them. She parried just in time as a toad the size of a tree came hurtling down from the stalagitite. It's small glowing orange eyes seemed to say outloud, 'Food!'

Seigh-Ri heaved out her sword ready to strike. It shook it's massive body sending a shower of tadpoles simular to the one she killed to her. They swarmed to her ready to feast on fresh flesh, but before any could touch her, Dusk flew out and made them all blow up in a small boom. Their blood smeared over their faces and clothes with slime coating their skin.

"The weak spot, it's the tounge. I sense it." Dusk said before retreating into her shadow again. Seigh-Ri nodded and took out a bomb and the bow quickly. She strapped the bomb to the arrow, ready to fire. the beast, outraged that it's offspring had been killed, roared deafeningly. Seigh-Ri closed her eyes and shot the arrow into the creature's foul mouth. The beast swallowed it and bloated as the bomb exploded in it's organs. Bleching up smoke, the toad jumpd into the air attempting to body slam her. She ran away as water sprayed into the air adding to the wetness of their clothes. The toad, too shooken to move, lolled out it's tounge panting. Seigh-Ri took out her sword and slashed with all of her might at the wriggling organ. The beast howled in pain as it's seemingly vital organ was slashed out of it's mouth. It rolled onto it's back melting into a mixture of blood and slush. Where the toad once stood, was a chest coated with slime and blood. Slowly, Seigh-Ri distainfully opned it flinging the goo off her hand inside the chest was a Clawshot. Hey, I saw this on T.V. once. she recalled slipping her hand gracefully in the glove. This will be quite fun! She thought as she launched herself to a ledge complete with an exit door.

Peice a cake, that was easy. Seigh-Ri exited the door not looking back at the bloodly pulp she left behind.

## 53 - Morpheel

"Link!" He heard someone shout his name. Link turned his head up with his hat swinging behind him.

"Seigh-Ri?" He asked as she reeled her way down to the platform he stood on.

"Look what I found!" She said showing him the clawshot, "Isn't it cool? I've been swining around so long on this, it made my day!" She smiled running her finger on the back of it, "Why not you try?"

"... O..kay." He said hsitantly slipping the glove on. Seigh-Ri seemed to be... undepressed, "Hey, you feeling okay Seigh-Ri? You're kinda perky."

"Well, I got to kill a giant frog, found the toy of my life, and know where my sister is. Why shouldn't I be happy?" She said smiling and coursing her hand through her red hair, "I feel great! I even got to stick my hand in some blood!"

Link blinked in confusement. She must've gotten a bump to the head or something, because the Seigh-Ri he knew was never happy.

\* \* \*

"No."

"Aw comon', pleeaassee!?"

"No."

"But why?!"

"Lanaru, I said 'no!" Renado repeated sternly, "Your ribs aren't done healing."

"But Link will need my help-"

"Link is fine! He's with Seigh-Ri, he's probably faced harder things." Fang sat on the edge of the bed looking at her creator, "Besides, he's armed! He's got arrows, bows, bombs, water bombs, Zora Armor, what are the chances of losing?" She asked looking into Lanaru's impaitent eyes.

"It's not that I'm worried about... The Lakebed Temple is HUGE! I'm afraid he'll get lost or something."

"What? Are you kidding?! There's a map in every dungeon. Everyone knows that!" Fang said leaning against the bed post.

"... No one asked you Fang." Lanaru said sticking her tounge at her clone. Lanaru snapped her fingers and Fang dissolved and went inside of her. But before she dissolved, she heard Fang exclaim:

"What are you doing!?"

Renado shook his head, "Now, promise me you'll stay here and rest."

Lanaru mumbled a curse and growled, "Yeah, yeah." But as Renado blew out the candles lighting the room, she crossed her wolf fingers and grinned. *And miss seeing Dusk and Midna get their Fused peices? Not a chance!* She thought as he left the room. Lanaru jumped out of bed and let Fang slip out of her body. Lanaru stuffed a paw in her mouth telling her to keep quiet. Fang struggled to her her own paws around Lanaru's, but it didn't work. She gave her a glareing look as if trying to get across, *What are you planning now?* 

Lanaru smiled and whispered in her ear. Fang tilted her head in intrest and nodded as Lanaru went on.

"Will you help?" She asked letting her paw off Fang's mouth.

Fang looked down putting the propostion into consideration, "So, you want me to get you outta here and get you to Dusk? Nothing that's gonna risk your life, right?"

Lanaru nodded glancing at the door making sure no one was there.

\* \* \*

"Well this is it." Link said sliding the large key into it's slot. The lock fell next to them like a dead weight.

"Man did that take forever," Midna sighed as she floated next to Dusk, "I was so bored. Nothing was fairly challenging."

"That ussually means the boss is pretty tough." Dusk suggested.

"True." Seigh-Ri agreed.

"Well, lets find out!" Link pushed the door open. It slid upwards leading ot a small chamber with a man hole like passage in the middle.

"... Do we jump in?" Seigh-Ri asked as the Twili went into their shadows.

"I guess so." Link replied looking down the hole. He couldn't see anything, "Well, uh... Ladies first?" he gestured his hand to the hole. Seigh-Ri slumped her shoulders and eqipted the bubble around her head. She walked up the the hole, closed her eyes and jumped in. Link watched her dissapear into the darkness. He then heard a splash.

'It's okay Link! It's just water!" He heard her voice echo. Trusting that statement, Link dived into the hole. Everything went black around him until he saw the water shimmering beneath him. Seigh-Ri stood out as a black blob contrasting to the objects around them.

"I guess we go under..." Link said trying to see the bottom.

"Yeah.." Seigh-Ri said doing the same, "Well, here I go." Seigh-Ri stopped resisting the pull of her sword and sunk down. Link slid on the Iron boots and followed her. Soon, the bottom became clear. A layer of sand coated the bottom of the chamber. Elabrate zora pillars stood off to the side in a ring around them. Link landed in front of a flailing tenticle sticking out of the middle of the chamber. An eye suddenly appeared loating through the tenticle bobbing at the top. It inspected it's newly found prey and retreated to the sand. The gound shook making Seigh-Ri fall to the ground. Link planted his feet and tried not to become unbalenced.

A gaping mouth with several tentical surrounding it appeared where the single tenticle once stood. The eye, a yellow slitted bubble, drifted in a different tenticle.

"Crap." He heard Seigh-Ri say.

Link got out the newly found Clawshot and aimed at a tenticle. Nothing happened. He looked around for something that would help him beat the creature.

"Gimme that!" Seigh-Ri snatched the Clawshot and aimed it at the eye. She launced it and the claw at the end grabbed the eye and pulled it back to Seigh-Ri as if the fisherman had caught a fish. Link pulled out his sword and began to hack at it with blue and black blood spilling from the yellow mass clouding his vision. The eye floated back to the nearest tenticle and dissapeared with in the tangle. This began as a strategy for them. Seigh-Ri, with her newfound skill with Clawshots, would get the eye from it's tenticle captors, while Link would slash at it with his sword. After about several attacks like this, The ground began to shake again. This time, a wriggling scally worm like body slithered out with the head.

"Oh, well, that makes evryrhing more easy!" Seigh-Ri said sarcasticly.

The third Twilit Beast had been awoken...

### 54 - Zant's Cruel Move

"Well, what do we do now?!" Link asked ask the eel swam as if blindly through the water knocking down the goregeous Zora pillars.

"I don't know! Where's that eye?!" Segih-Ri looked around trying to see through the mess of tenticles.

"I see it!" Link said pointing to the creature's back, "It's just behind the head!"

"How can we get it like that? I can't swim with my sword on very well!" Seigh-Ri paniced.

"Give the Clawshot to me, my sword is light." Link said taking the hook from her. Link pushed off the surface propeling himself a yard away from the slithering body. He used the Zora flipperes to kick through the water to balence his acsent.

The eye on the back rolled around seeing Link as a nice little meal to munch on. The body turned trying to get it's mouth in target with Link. But the monster was too slow. Link got out of the way and locked the Clawshot onto the back of the beast. He managed to get past all the tenticles unharmed. Pulling out his sword, Link began to whack at the eye with all he had. Purple blood oozed changing from black to purple as the depths changed. The eel thrashed in pain sending Link tumbling behind it almost knocking him into the tail. Link swam again to catch up with it. This time, a tenticle brushed his leg sending an electric jolt through him reminding him of his expreiance with the Barinade. Stunned a little, Link began to trudge through the water as if it was mud. He swam so slow that he couldn't keep up with the beast. His legs were so stiff! Seeing this as an oppertunity to gulp down the newfound flesh, Morpheel turned ruggedly and came slowly knowing that it's victim's battle was over and it was soon about to eat.

An explosion sent the monster off course. Link saw Seigh-Ri with a bomb arrow and bow knocking it ready to fire again. Link said a silent prayer of thanks and felt the numbness of his legs dissapear. He kicked himself forward now being more wary of the almost transparent strings. Link hooked on again and slashed away. It felt like riding an angry bull. It twisted and turned and seemed to jump within the water. Link held on detirmined not to let go. As soon as Morpheel had thought it had rid itself of Link, it stoped struggling and banked to the right. Link, holding onto the dorsal fin, began to crawl his way back to the eye. He slipped out his sword again ready to deliver the final blow. Link raised his sword and drilled it into the eye. Morpheel let out a blood curtling screech that ringed through the water and made Link pull out the sword and let go. Morpheel thrashed again, but now blind, it could not avoid the wall. It rammed it's head into it making a giant crack. water began to drain leaving Link sinking to the bottom.

"We did it!" Seigh-Ri said slumping to the damp sand, "For a minute there, I thought you were a gonner!"

"Me too." Link said wiping his brow, "Thanks to you, I'm not a dead man!"

Midna nearly jumped out of link's shadow eager to get her prize. She floated over to the corpse and watched it dissolve into tiny dark particles. They fused together making the final peice of the Fused Shadow. "I know I can beat Zant with this. We just need to get there." She said optimisticly.

The pair nodded and entered the portal Midnma had made as they walked to her. "Lets go."

Link and Seigh-Ri found themselves back in Lanayru's spring, (hey, remeber me?!) But all was quiet. Not a light spirit stirred. Link, confused as why the spirit wasn't congragulating him like the others did, turned around and began to walk away. But as soon as he turned around, he saw a man clad in Twili Armor standing before him. Shadow assasins guarded the exits. Link stared horrified as Zant looked down hiding his emotionless face with a butt ugly mask. (Though I have to admit, it looks better han his real face!)

Suddenly, a bright light shown behind Link and Lanayru jumped in to try and protect them. Zant, unfazed by the spirits coming, stood staring at it.

"Link!" He heard a voice call out of him. Lanaru stood outside the entrance/exit trying to fight off the Assasins. Fang was there snarling and slashing with her forepaws sending some assasins flying.

"Lanaru! Look out!" Link shouted.

"Fang!" Seigh-Ri said joyously.

A Shadow assasin grabbed Lanaru by the neck and shoved her against the cave's glossy walls. She groaned and shut her eyes.

Zant turned his head slightly to see Lanaru. Grunting, he turned his attention back to Link, Seigh-Ri and Lanayru. He sent a shockwave as if out of nowhere sending them to the ground as if gravity had intensed. Lanayru was knocked to the cliff behind them and faded leaving the Light sphere behind. Zant moitioned with his sleeve and the Light sunk beneath the surface turning everything to Twilight. Link and Seigh-Ri turned into their Cursed beasts. Seigh-Ri became like a tiger, while Link became a wolf exposing Midna. Dusk was no to be seen...

"Zant." Midna hissed clenhing her teeth. She gave out a yelp as Zant's invisable magic suspended her in the air. He pulled out the Fused Shadow peices without moving a finger.

"Midna, did you really think that you could beat me with such a withered magic? Pathetic." He flung them behing him where an Assasin took them.

"You traitor! This isn't some joke! You abuse our tribe's magic and cursed us all to death!" Midna yelled.

"Are you inquiring that I'm using the Cursed Magic of our anscestors? Now thats a joke! My power comes from my god!" He threw her to the ground behind him. A dark energy ball began to form in front of him. Link, now out of shock, shook his head and looked around trying to figure out what was going on. He saw Zant thrust the energy at Midna. Without thinking, Link jumped in front of her taking the hit. It struck him square in the head knocking him through the air.

"Link!" He heard Lanaru screech. Fang was pinned to the ground struggling to get an assasins long fingers off of her throat.

Midna sqirmed free of Zant's grasp and knelt by Link. She watched a red and black thing-a-mah-jig sink into his head.

For the moment, Zant turned his attention to Fang and Lanaru. "I see you gotten some new powers Lanaryru." he hissed walking up to her.

"My name's Lanaru you traitor!" Lanaru struggled again.

"Have you ever wondered why you were different from the humans, why you had telepathic powers, why you were born with that fang of yours?"

Lanaru remained silent looking down at her feet.

"I will tell you why. I will tell you everything. I will let you know about your mother... You see Lanaru. You are the first half blood. The first Twili to set foot in this realm. Your mother was a Twilight resident! A part of the kings council, a member of one of the groups I envied. Your mother is a Twili!" Zant hissed in her ear.

Lanaru gasped wide eyed, "But that can't be! My mother blessed me at the spring of Lanayru! No Twili has ever set foot in Lanayru's realm!"

"Ah, but you forget our universe is parrallel to theirs. We have all the springs. We have everything in this world except for light," Lanaru could tell he was smirking under that mask, "Now it's time to make you fully Twili! But first... Bring me that thing over there." Zant gestured to Fang who screamed as The assasins dragged her to Zant.

"Hmm.. Your DNA is the same. But Lanaru is younger. This ones an imposter, kill her." zant said snapping his fingers. He returned to Midna and said to her, "If you want to stay in the Light, I will grant you your wish at your covet!" He began to suspend Midna in the air again in front of the spring. He let the power go setting Lanayru free. Midna screamed being exposed to the light. Lanaryu sent a giant flash of light through the spring and in a blink of an eye, everyone had been teleported to saftey... Except for Lanaru.

## 55 - The Light is Fused

link felt the cool grass and the nightly air swish through his fur. He was scared to find out whether Zant was still with them or not. Daring to open his eyes, He saw Castle Town's walls rise above him.

Link... Midna, Dusk... Lanayru's voice rang through his head. link looked on his back. Dusk sat there coaxing Midna to wake up. But Midna did not seem herself. The hauntly greenis and dark glow she seemed to have was gone and seemed to be replaced with little particles of light. Her clothes seemed to have melt away leaving a naked pink body.

"Midna, please! Say someting!" Dusk moaned. Rasping gasps vibrated her tiny body. The Fused Shadow was now tinged in white almost like Dusk's.

Something's not right... Lanayru hissed, Somethings out of place. Link, who's with you? The spirit asked.

"Dusk, Midna..." Link said turning his head. He saw Seigh-Ri and Fang a few ways off, "Seigh-Ri and Fang..." Link looked around some more to find Lanaru, "Where's Lanaru?"

Lanaru! Lanayru said with disgust, I couldn't get her out of The King of twilight's grasp. She must be with him. We have a more urgent situation though, Midna needs treatment. Go to Zelda. She will help you regain your true form again. Lanayru left them in the silence of night.

'Seigh-Ri! Fang!" Dusk called out to them, "Come here!" The pair approached them. Fang bent down and scratched Link's chin. Seigh-Ri remained standing looking very worried.

"It's okay Link. Lanaru will be alright... I hope." Fang tried to reassure him, "Zelda can get you out of that wolf form. Not that being a wolf is bad, but it would help everyone if you were human." Fang tried to smile, but looked away, "I knew I should've never let her gone out... We were going to help you out and make sure they got the Fused peices. But I guess we failed that assignment."

"Not quite." Dusk said, "MIdna may have gotten her things taken away, but Zant thinks I'm dead, remeber? While he chit chatted with her, I got my peice from Lanayru." Dusk said looking down at Midna, "But now, I think I should've came out to protect her. I feel like I'm failing my job."

"Don't talk like that!" Seigh-Ri scolded, "Even with your whatcha-mah-call-its, you're probably no match for that guy still!"

"I wouldn't know. Lord knows what kind of powers Xiaon has." Fang replied stroking Link's wolfie head, 'I think you should use it when only nessicary. Lanaru told me of what happened when you put it on without the final peice."

Dusk nodded, "We should get her to Zelda. Not even my medical skills can fix this."

Link growled in agreement. And with that, fang left the beast and imp to the princess. Link got smaller and smaller as he ran into the didtance.

"Hope she'll be alright." Fang said getting to her feet and brushing her skirt off with a paw.

"What happened? Was what I heard true?" Seigh-Ri asked looking at the slowly rising sun, "About Lanaru being part Twili?"

Fang paused and looked down at her boots letting her tail drop, "... It is true. Lanaru's dad found the Mirror of Twilight by accident when he was traveling. the rest is self explanitory."

Seigh-Ri looked at Fang with calm eyes, "What will happen to you?"

"Hm?" Fang looked at Seigh-Ri with mournful eyes.

"When this is all over, what will happen to you?" Seigh-Ri asked again.

Fang shrugged her shoulders, "I don't know."

\* \* \*

Link pushed his nose through the door. It opened with a creak. He entered causously making sure no one was following. Dusk kept low almost hovering over Midna's quivering body. Zelda's room was dark and quiet. She wasn't in there.

"Link.." A soft voice said. Link turned around sniffing the air smelling Zelda's familuar scent, "What have you brought?"

"Zelda.." Midna whispered so soft it was hard for Dusk to even hear, "The mirror... The Mirror of Twilight... Can you tell him, how to get there?"

Zelda looked inot midna's one yellow and red eye with her soft blue ones, "midna, I think I understand who and what you are now. You have sucked up the most of the pain and are the one paying the cost... Link, the only way to get human again, is to go to the Master Sword at the resting place of Evil's bane." Zelda clamped her hand over one of minda's, "I grant this wish for you."

Light began to filter from Zelda to Midna. She widened her eyes and was lifted into the air with insvisable fingers, "No! Link, Dusk! Stop her!"

BUt it was too late. Zelda's body dissapeared into a burst of Light particals. Midna was set gently back on her feet looking as good as new. She rubbed her hands together shaking her head, "I did not ask for this gift, yet you gave it to me... Comon, lets go to the Sacred grove." Midna hoped into link's back between Dusk. Link exited the Castle the same way he came in. Outside was bright with early morning dew.

"Wait." Dusk said, "I want to get us there without running into trouble..." Dusk floated above them and around him came out the Fused light peices. They swirled around him like a merry-go-round until they

clamped together on him. Light shone brightly through cracks making small spot lights. Fire swirled around him as if from nowhere, then, a ear splitting screech cut the air; a beak rose from the top and a body and wings, a slender neck rose with the head until they were staring at the pheonix of legend, Xiaon.

## 56 - Riding Light and Fire

The bird wore the Fused Light on it's chest as body aromor and the wings, glowing with fire and light, spread as if they hadn't been streched in centreries. The raptor spwewed a small jet of fire in front of it letting it eveporate to the sun. looking down, The bird saw Linmk and Midna. It swooped and grabbed Link with it's large talons. One claw was about the size of link! Midna floated onto the birds back and sat between it's shoulders.

"I'm ready Dusk." She said patting Xiaon's neck. The bird screeched and flaaped it's wings. It rose higher into the air creating a floating fire ball. As soon as the castle was clearly visable, something odd happened. A quake vibrated through the air and a yellow diamond like force feild surrounded hyrule Castle enirely. The small screams and gasps from early bird villagers were heard from the ground below. Xiaon screeched again sending more comotion within the city.

"Comn Dusk, take us to Faron Woods." Midna coaxed feeling the warmth of Xiaon's body course through her veins. As if Midna's voice was a trance, the bird silently flew away from The Castle into Faron's land. Whenever a Kargorok decided to ingestigate this new sky dweller, they were attacked by the massive pheonix. It would spit fire balls at them and scratch them with it's other foot since Link was in the other.

Bublins would shoot arrows at them, but Xiaon's heat would just make them burst into flames. the egedge of his wings were chalked with ash and his talons were as black as coal. The body was a mix between light and a fiery orange plumage. The tip of Xiaon's beak was stained with blood.

Faron Woods was soon seen below them. Xiaon decended into a clearing dropping Link after lifting his talons to his face and inspecting the beast it carried. Xiaon cock it's head, screeched softly, and put Link down gently. the bird rested his head in his wing and shrank. Until all that was left was Dusk, laying on the ground with the Fused Light peices next to him. He gasped and smiled shaking his head in amazement.

"That, was, awesome." He said looking at his hands, "I felt invinsable!" MIdna giggled and hopped on Link's back offering a hand to Dusk. He took it and she pulled him up with her.

"Now, let's find that master Sword!" Midna said as Link ran to the big tree were The first Twilit Beast had been slain...

## 57 - Eyes in the Darkness

Link ran through the tall grasses already getting sick of being a wolf. He longed to walk on two feet again.

"Now where?" Dusk asked.

"Hmm... Link, see thatroot over there? Do you think you could get to there for me?" Midna asked him. Link climbed up on the root scratching it up in the process, "Yep, I can see some kind of arch over there... That might be it." Midna said cupping her hand over her eyes and squinting. She drifted off of Link's back and went over to a knarled root coming from the giant tree. Link crouched down and sprang. It felt like an invisable force grabbed him and set him down by Midna.

"Okay, one more time!" She encouraged. Link followed her through an archway like tunnel. Bridges similar to the oes inside the Forest Temple were found along with a few logs. at the end of the traps, was a stone with a hole through it.

Link jumped onto one of the bridges. it was easy for him to get through them when it came to the two logs suspended by ropes that swang back and forth threatening to crush him, it was a little difficult to muster up the courage to cross. After much coaxing from Midna and Dusk, Link folded back his ears and stepped onto a thin rope that channeled over the never ending ravine. Link stopped as one of the logs passed inches from his nose. Moving his legs gracefully and delicately, Link was able to pass the final trap without harm.

"Is that a howling stone?" Dusk asked as they neared the rock.

"I haven't seen one of those in a while." midna replied inspecting the rock.

Link sat in front of it hearing the wind whistle a tune. Somehow, it seemed hauntingly familuar. link cleared his throat remembering Lanaru's pretty howl. Link heaved in a breath and breathed out a deep howl. He moved the sound to match the pattern of the stone. In his head he heard a faint whisper, "Z-Zelda's... lullaby.." Then afterwards, was cut off by a terrible scream of terror and hate.

Lanaru!? He called out. Had he really heard her voice? No answer. Link drooped his ears and tail. but in the back of is head, he swore he heard a voice saying, Kill kill...

"Link," Midna patted his head, "You okay?"

Link wagged his tail slowly unable to talk becuase of Zant's curse. he entered a small cavern nearby.

It was dark. They had not noticed the passing day had turned to night. The tree's in the clearing had an earthy glow to them. in the middle of the clearing was a patch of grass that looked like a triforce. Link sniffed it cautiously. It smelled of fragrent perfumes that tingled his nose and coursed through him to the bone.

Kill kill...

Link stepped on the triforce and sat in the middle of it knowing instinctively what to do.

Kill kill...

He threw back his head and howled what his mind had called Zelda's Lullaby. The small voice in the back of his mind seemed atracted to teh sound. Suddenly, he as in his thoughts and mind. It looked dark and forbidden. But the one patch of light he sat in seemed to bring him confort. The force tugging at him grew gentler and calmer... The whispers of Kill kill was relpaced with hushed breathing. A delicate small paw stepped out into the light of his realm. it was shining gold and white. The Golden wolf entered the sanctuary with something trailing behind him.

"Link, she wants to show you something. But she has no strength to do it alone. I have come as a messenger for her to deliver her greetings." The Golden Wolf stepped aside. The sight before Link's eyes was horific. A ragged wolf with patches of fur missing stood before him. It had blood trickling out of it's mouth and a bloody cut on the flank. Link took a step back. He also noiced the clumps of fur hanging by the shoulders and a torn claw. The green eyes were glazed with a crazed look, the mouth pulled back in a snarl saying, *Kill kill*. Link relized that he was looking at Lanaru.

"Kill kill... No kill... Kill! NO! I want no kill!" Lanaru began to argue with herself. No sound came from her mouth. Her voice seemed to echo through the darkness around them. Link shook his head in disbelief; what was Lanaru trying to tell him? Clearly she was in pain but he knew that she was trying to tell him something important. Not knowing what to do, link walked up to the she wolf and sat a few feet in front of her. gently, he began to howl the lullaby. Her eyes and ears perked to the sound. Lanaru's eyes seemed to go normal and her mouth closed. Her tail, (that had been dropped the whole time) began to wag slightly.

"Zelda's... Lullaby..." She sighed, "Shiny wolf tell you messege... to weak to talk fully." lanaru said falling over on her side. Link ran up to her finding her unconsience. Lanaru faded leaving him with the Golden Wolf.

"What happened to her?" He asked.

"Zant is in the process of trying to make her a Twilit Beast. She's getting the insinct kill drained into her. Though, she fights in without end. Her messege was,

'Beware of the Eyes in the Forest of Paradise, There are guards that shall try and take you astray. Follow the sound of the trumpet's lore, and wolves of green eyes will not send more. To them, discuss your buiseness told, and a test will take before you and unfold. Solve all the tasks at your best, and wolves will leave you alone and rest. Find the sword of Evil's bane, and cast it's might. Wolf on four will be no more and wolves will kneel before you.'

That is her messege to you." The golden wolf backed away in the darkness.

"Link! Link! HELP!" Midna's scream got him back to reality. A little imp that looked like a scarecrow held

a trumpet in his hands. Wodden puppet crouched ready to fight.	s surrounded them	n with glowing orang	ge eyes. Link growled and

### 58 - The Creatures Within

Link growled threateningly at the puppets. The Skull Kid giggled and put the trumpet to his mouth and blew a clear note. it rang through the forest clearing sending a spine-tingling sensation through them. The puppets advanced closing in on them making the space between them shrink like a water going down a drain. Link snapped barking like a crazed animal seeing if bluffing would spare them the trouble of fighting. But the Skull Kid just giggled again and ran away leaving his puppets to mess with them.

Link jumped on the nearest puppet pinning it to the ground and raking a paw against it's chest. He then launched himself like a bullet of the next tearing off the wooden head, seeing that destroying all the puppets would take forever, Link retreated following the light of Skull Kid's lantern. Skull Kid danced on the stump of a tree playing his trumpet without a care in the world. Link dodged his way through the mass of puppets until he got in striking range of the Skull Kid. Link balenced his haunches and sprang landing on Skull Kid. The scarecrow boy seemed to take it as a game, for he laughed as if being tickled. Link got off him cocking his head.

"Hee hee hee!" He laughed jumping up and down.

"Wow Midna, I think he might be able to beat your laugh." Dusk joked smiling.

"Ha ha, very funny Dusk." Midna said hitting him lightly.

"You're not like the other wolves here are you? You must be new! Ooh! Ooh! Are you perhaps trespassing?! That ouldn't be good, cause then I'd have to quit playing with you and chase you out!"

Link cocked his head the other way even more confused now. Midna spoke up, "We're here to find something. And who are these wolves that you speak of? I have not seen any wolves besides Link."

Suddenly, rusites of leaves caught the trio's attention. A pair of green eyes shown through the darkness seemingly to illuminate some of the leaves. Skull Kid lowered his head and frowned, "Uh-oh..."

A series of stirring within the brush surrounded them and a low growl came from the green eyes. Link heard the creature say, "'Uh-oh' is right."

"Link, what's he saying?" Midna asked leaning o his ear. Link folded back his ears whimpering, "That's not the answer I wanted to hear!" she moaned.

A white wolf stepped from the brush. That is, only one of his paws (the forepaw on the left) was a tanish color along with some of his muzzle and a few hairs on the ears. Another wolf appeared on the opposite side of the other. This one was carmel brown with matching eyes. The tip of the tail was black.

"Heh, heh.... Hey Faldere... How's it going?" Skull Kid asked trying to lighten the scowl on the white wolf's face, "And how are you Demastra?" He asked turning to the other wolf.

"No time for pleasent greetings Skull Kid. You've not only led an intruder right at our front gate, teased him with your puppets, tormented him with your trumpet-"

Skull Kid cringed as Faldere recited his misdoings.

"- But you led our savior straight to us." Faldere concluded raising is head, "And for that, we thank you."

Skull Kid perked with surprise and smiled slightly, "Just, uh... Doing my job?"

Faldere nodded and walked up to Link. Out of instinct, Link crouched as low as possible knowing this wolf was of higher rank than he.

"Was your name Link, young hero?" Faldere asked sniffing his head, "You do not need to pay holmage to me. I'm the one that should be paying tribute to you." At this, both Demastra and Faldere crouched low on their bellies pulling back their ears. Link, stunned at this aproach, stood up and sniffed their heads. They smelled of pine cones, blood and other animals.

"Allow us to introduce ourselves. I am Faldere, leader of the Falderem pack. And this is my mate Demastra." Demastra bobbed her head.

"Who are the small ones you carry on your back?" Faldere asked approaching Link.

Midna leaned to Link, "Is he going to hurt us?"

Link shook his head slowly indicating that he wasn't sure, "Uh, this is Midna and Dusk... From the... Other parrallel demension-"

"The Twilight realm?" Demastra asked jerking her head up.

"Yeah," Link replied shuffling his paws, "that place."

"Ah, yes, we know about this place. Unlike others, we haven't been living under a rock all these years." Faldere agreed, "But you must come with me chosen one. For I will lead you to the Sacred Shrine us wolves have guarded for centeries. a task given to my pack way before my time. when the Twilit Beasts were sealed away and The Light Spirits were created. And I pass this legecy to pups and elders alike so that evil's grasp will not reach and soil this holy place. Come." Faldere and Demastra turned around to a tunnel lined with what looked like an anceint archway covered in moss and vines. As they passed throug hthe forest, more wolves of different shapes, sizes and colors began to apear as if from nowhere and followed them. Link felt uneasy as more unfamilar scents waffered in his nose. Faldere led them to a tree that had parically had been hallowed out and it crossed over to the next section of the forest. an out cropping where he could stand appeared as the top of the tree hanging over the archway. Wolves sat under it raising their heads to the leader.

"Fellow members of the Falderem pack. I hast summons thou tonight to welcome Link. He is the ne we have sensed on the Howls. Skull KId was so kind to bring him here." Skull Kid shuffled his feet in embarresment as eyes turned on him, "and now, our hero must undergo the series of tasks that have

been provided by natures course!"

the wolves threw back their heads and howled at the cresent moon and stars draped across the midnight sky. Link joined with them feeling his throat tingle as his own howl was mixed with the other voices. Lanaru's message ran through his ears,

"Beware of the Eyes in the Forest of Paradise, there are guards there that will try to take you astray. Follow the sound of the trumpet's lore, and wolves of green eyes will not send more. To them, discuss theri buisness told, and a test will take before you and unfold. Solve the tasks at your best, and wolves will leave you alone and rest. Find the sword of Evil's bane, and cast the might of it's light. Wolf on four will be no more and creatures will bow before you."

Her messege to him. Link knew she had tried to warn him of the events unfolding before him now. But of what danger could lie ahead?

## 59 - Nye's Future

Once the Howls had died down, Faldere cleared his throat and raised his head.

"Link, come forth to take your test." Link felt his hairs stand on end as he was summoned to the large wolf. Link slowly rose to his paws feeling his nervousness pass through the other wolves around him. His tail bristled, he accidently bit his tounge wondering about Lanaru's warning. Thw white wolf jumped from his perch and motioned Link for him to follow him through another archway. Link obeyed in silence feeling the cold night air pass through his fur. Faldere took him to a small pool of water that was as clear as the springs of the Spirits. A small waterfall flowed over a cliff sending a slosh of foam at the water's surface.

"Take a look at your reflection. It will tell you the future... Tell me what you see." Faldere instructed stepping back. Link trptted up to the pool looking at his reflection. He almost toppled over when he saw it. instead of his wolf like state, he saw his normal self staring back at him unblinkingly with soft aqua eyes. Off to the side of his reflection was a dark mass of shadows making it's way to him. it lapped around his image covering everything and obscuring the clear water. The void of darkness reformed into the outlined shape of a human. The eyes opened revealing the red irises and no pupils. The arm reached out to grab his foot. The black hand gripped his paw and began to try and pull him in the water. But Link felt no pull or pressure as the form let go understanding that pulling Link in was not happening. The creature closed it's eyes then opened again, but green instead. it was a deep clear green that seemed to glow. The mass around it began to morph into the shape of a wolf. Black as night with the beautiful eyes. The wolf walked a fw feet away from link to the shore. It reached out of the water; and once wter met air, the Paw solidfied and colored. The rest of it's sleek body slipped out shaking the water off it's fur. It looked completely normal, besides the pupiless eyes and it's... Calico colouring. Splotches of orange, black, tan and brown matted the wolf's fur. They stood there staring at each other with blank expresions. Then, the wolf slowly raised it's head and began to howl a song.

"Darkness reigns over forests of old, my time is near the end is cold. The life of mine will be cruel and brutal, while others rejoice over one worthless battle. My siblings will try to rest my anger, but not until Hyrule rests will I surrender. Under a dark sky of my pain, the evil grows and it reigns. My life will cast into yours sending chills through your pores. The heir of Evil, dead once more, still is restless and plots even more. Though his presence is and will be gone, monsters lurk in the ring of Pentagon. Five demons will awake, and the world will go into turmoil and quake. Blood and war we will fight, side by side with world light. The end is unclear, smudged with darkness... Until that time, I am unborn. I am Nye, Queen of Wolves!"

The wolf "Nye" glared at the moon with unspoken hatered as the clouds obsured it's light. She rested her head down Staring at him with her eyes an emrald blaze, she blew into the wind disolving as dust thrown back into the spring. All was quiet and the trees and night animals did not even stir. Link felt his skin stand on end with fear. These new profecies and warnings were starting to frighten him. What did it all mean? Why was it happening? Is there any way to prevent it?

"She came to you too, eh?" Faldere said opening his eyes," This 'Nye' has came to me within my

dreams telling me the unspeakable outbreak that is to occur as well."

"You saw her?" Link asked.

"No. Only you saw what you saw. By the look of disgust on your face, I'd say it was her profetic speech that is making you turn sour, is it not?" Faldere asked twisting an ear back. Link bobbed his head, "As she uses future tense, I beleive this 'Nye' has not existed yet. I think this wolf is yet to be born and is somehow connected to the world without a body. She seems to carry unending anger with her. And by the sounds of it, I think she will have siblings that will try to heal her. Please, would you recite what she told you?"

Link nodded and told Faldere of the disturbing future "Nye" had laid out into their eyes. First, he said the poem in song, then recited it without the music. Faldere thought deeply as Link told him all of what he saw.

"I'm not sure what this dark mass that you speak of is. But You must be the Savior, because only he can see the future within the Pool Of Telling. The rest of us get them through dreams and stars, moon and song." Faldere explained, "But now, it is time for the next task."

# 60 - Lanaru's Transformation

Faldere led him thorugh the twisted woods again until reaching a ruined structure made up of old moss covered bricks chopped down trees and tree stumps. Skull Kid sat in the middle of the wreckage playing his trumpet in content.

"Skull Kid," Faldere called to him, "The second Test is to unfold."

Skull Kid nodded and jumped on a stump. His wooden puppets flew down surrounding him.

"Link, the test is of one of courage. You must fight Skull Kid, and defeat him." The white wolf watched Link's determination grow in his eyes. The imps on his back shifted unconfortably as Link approached the scarecrow kid. He blew a high note and the puppets advanced not letting Link have a chance to think out a stratedgey. He hopped backwards and created on of Midna's force feilds. It wrapped most of the puppets in small red electric currents. Link hopped to her instructions and they lay in and amongst the wreckage.

\* \* \*

"You were quite stubborn to my power. I'd never thought you would grow this strong. But now, the final stage of my curse is almost complete."

Lanaru screamed in aggony. It rang through the hallways sounding a bell of fear and weakness. The Assasins crept forward only to be commanded back to their post by the King. She screamed again shrieking as the Dark Magic coursed through her veins. She had to resist it! But the power, she knew, was too strong and more powerful than she. Lanaru shrieked again. Her head buzzed with pain. It felt like on of those evil migrains you get except ten times stronger. It was almost unbearable! No, wait... It WAS unbearable!

"Stop struggling! You're only hurting yourself!" Zant commanded. Lanaru gasped for breath as the black electric waves ceased for a moment. She fell to the cold ground. Her cheek touching the tiles. Her paws had sharper and larger claws than ussual and her tail was twitching. She felt her teeth grow to match that of her one fang. Lanaru's eyes shut in protest as she began to transform. Matted honey fur began to grow over her torn clothes and she felt her ears grow wider. The mark on her forehead broke out in a green/blue light. Tears streamed down her cheek as she whispered to herself, "I'm sorry Link... I tried." The curse took over the last part of her mind and all went dark...

\* \* \*

Fang clutched her head. She knew what had happened... Her tears mingled with Lanaru's Emotions. Seigh-Ri peered at her.

"What is it?" She asked. Her sword was laid acrossed her lap with her hand caressing the metal.

"L-Lanaru... is..." Fang took in a gulp of air as her stomach lurched, "A Twilit Beast now." Fang shook her head, 'i'm feeling some of the pain she's in now."

Seigh-Ri lowered her head with her red hair falling over her amber eyes, "I'm sorry."

"You shouldn't be sorry. You didn't do anything." Fang assured her. She winced and put a clawed hand to her head, "my eye is pulsing... Is there something wrong with it?" Fang brushed her hair out of the way showing her 'Truth Eye'. Seigh-Ri looked at it and gasped.

"It's glowing purple and red!"

"Yeah, thought so. I'm starting to feel my instincts and senses increase." Fang replied letting her hair fall back into place. "And colors are starting to invert as well. I can see past walls now too!" Fang lept to her feet, "Wow! This is cool!" She looked around Telma's Bar and looke at everything, "I'm seeing people's skeletons as well! This is so awesome!"

"Remember, Lanaru is still in the Twilight along with my sister, Link is with the imps retrieving the Master Sword and we're still sitting around without helping." Seigh-Ri reminded her. Fang sat back in her chair.

"You're right. But what can we do right now?" Fang said.

"Didn't I tell you to survey that desert?" Telma walked to the pair, "Well?"

"Oh... Oh yeah!" Fang got up, "Yeah, lets go Seigh! I wanna burrn down a bublin camp! Lanny said it was fun!"

Seigh-Ri shook her head and sighed, "Okay, okay. Lets go burn down a camp."

"alright!!!" Fang sprinted out the door while tranforming into a wolf at the same time. Seigh-Ri walked out after her and called out:

"Don't scare the townsfollk!"

"I know! They know me!" Fang replied sitting on top of the steps that led into Castle Town, "Now lets go burn something!"

### 61 - The Desert Awaits

Fang stopped aburtly and turned around swiftly. Seigh-Ri trailed behind her a couple of yards away. Fang hopped to and fro' ecitedly. She was so exicited, she felt her heart flutter like a bird. But her mind told her to be wary and cautious. She wanted to tell it to 'Shut the hell up!' but you can't exactly yell at your mind, now can you? Fang sniffed the nightly air. She smelled the cool desert air a little way off mingle with Hyrules mild winds. The blend made clouds seem corrupted and threateningly large. Ignoring the clouds, Fang turned back to Seigh-Ri who had just caught up.

"So, we're almost there, huh?" Seigh-Ri said as she neared her friend. Fang yipped and bounded ahead like a deer. Seigh-Ri just sighed and drove on with her sword anchored to her belt. The weight hadn't bothered her much, but she still longed for the weight to lift off so she could join her eager partner. If what Fang had told her about the desert was true, then they were in for some nice action. She joined her wolf Buddy at the begining of a bridge leading to some guys house. The planks floated on the surface of Lake Hylia, making it wobble. Fang jumped up back and forth in front of a patch of grass shaped uniely like a bird. Fang jittered around before setting her haunches down in a sitting position. Even so, she shook all over with her tail beating the ground like a drum.

"Are you really that excited?" Seigh-Ri asked sighing.

"Yes! But I'm kinda scared too. This is where Lanny's dad found the link between our world and Twilight." Fang warned, "Lanaru might be in the desert with assasins. So be on your guard. Who know's where Zant plans to use her."

Seigh-Ri nodded. She felt her hands grow sweaty from holding on to the hilt of her sword so much. As Fang cleared her throat and did her 'do-re-mi's' Seigh-Ri noticed something perched on the railing of the bridge leading to the colorful roofed house. A neon purple bird sat cocking it's head with interest in it's beady eyes. Seigh-Ri stared back at, admiring it's unusual color. It had the looks of a stocky crane, or herring. And it's tail was long and trailing, the crest feathers sprouted from the back of it's head. It as about two feet in length not including the ail, which that itself was over four feet. The bird ruffled it's feathers and shrilled quietly. Seigh-Ri felt a longing tug at her heart. The bird seemed to beautiful and free. She felt so jealous and wanted to be this bird. Beatiful, graceful, free... Not tied to the problems within Hyrule. But her duty was her duty, and responsiblity of her sister was a top priority. The bird flapped it's wings and seemed to float into the night sky.

"You ready? My singing might sound a little off key." Fang drew her lips into a wicked smile with her doggie teeth shining. Seigh-Ri rolled her eyes and smirked ready for the worst. Fang dipped her head then shot it up and parted her mouth letting the sounds escape her throat. A low base clef note rang through the moist air around them and water seemed to echo back the sound making Fang twist her ears to listen to her own singing. Satisfied with that, She went a little higher, then some more, and more, and more. Fang stopped and studied the pattern of grass in front of her. After peering at it for a while, She threw her head up again and began to sing a melody. It was short, but pretty none the less. After a couple of minutes of repeating the same song, they heard a screech sound above. Seigh-Ri jerked her head up. A Kargorok hovered and decended in front of Fang answering her howls. She noted the saddle

mounted to it's back.

"No way..." She gasped, "I'm going to ride that thing?!"

"Yup." Fang said pointing her muzzle to the seat, "It's all yours. I'm trusting that you won't crash this thing." Fang mocked.

Seigh-Ri ignored the remark and used the bird's fee as a boost as she camblered up to the saddle. She situated herself and grabbed the reigns. Fang poked the beast with an agressive nudge with her snout. The bird clamped it's talons around her, and flapped madly for it's right to ascend. Seigh-Ri lost all tension in the rope as the bird flew higher until the barren desert was noticable. Seigh-Ri tugged the ropes hard and the beast banked to the destination.

"Hey, it's better than flying in a cannon!" Fang shouted up to her. Seigh-RI looked down at her confused. When Fang gave no explination to her comment, she shook her head and consentrated on steering. Suddenly, a bright purple bllur whizzed by. Seigh-Ri watched her feathered friend from before slow to fly next to her. The tail feathers expanded behind it making it look enormous. The bird trilled a crisp note and shook it's head. It beat the long wings gracefully without using any effort to flap. Seigh-Ri noted that she had never seen this kind of bird before.

"Fang... Are there purple birds in the desert?" Seigh-Ri asked.

"Purple birds? Seigh, there aren't any birds that I know of in the desert." Fang barked back up to her partner. "Why do you ask?"

"There's one following me right now..."

### 62 - Final Trial

Link stood panting over the beat Skull Kid. It took him forever to finish him off, but he did it. Faldere nodded his approval and licked Skull Kid's head before adressing Link.

"You've done well. The next and final test is that of wisdom. A battle of wits is arranged for you. Skull Kid, lift the barrier." The white wolf comanded. Skull Kid struggled to his feet and blew through his trumpet. A wall that had been encasing the battlefeild suddenly disapered showing a path leading up a slope. Fladere pointed his snout to the entrance, "Go up there and the final test will await you."

Link panted with his tounge lolling out the side of his mouth. Dusk leaned over to his hear, "Would you like me to heal you first?" Link shook his head and barked with a slight wag of his tail to say he was alright. Midna nodded and Link trotted up the slope.

Ruins of an unknown building scattered the valley like landscape with soft green moss squishing under Link's paws. He sniffed the morning air seeping into his nose. Dew formed around the ground making his steps crisp. When he entered the clearing, there was a mountian of bricks and the remains of staircase. Link looked around the other way. Two statues stood guard at an arch structure. From the structures, were stair leading into the unknown.

Link walked quietly to the triforce pattern on teh ground. Instinctively knowing what to do, Link felt Lanaru's mind brush his whispering and chanting her "Kill Kill." Link threw back his head and began to howl Zelda's Lullaby. The sound carried through the morning air. Early birds awoke to the sound of his howls and joined in with high chirps. Squirells chattered in protest as they were awaken so early. Link stopped when his voice had went hoarse. When he opened his eyes, he saw that he was not in the clearing, but standing on a block of moss. others like the one he stood on surrounded him. The statues glowed with blue light and began to move.

"Young Hero. To open the door to the Master Sword, you must pass this test of wisedom. Put us in our orriganal posts." Those were the only instructions the stone monuments said before splitting up on different blocks. Link looked at them confused, how was he supposed to move them? Link lept to another block. But when he moved, so did the statues. One one way, the otehr the opposite way. Link studied the pattern for a while. He beganto jujmp around the platforms and made the statues move with him. It turned out to be a diffacult task, but Eventually, Link had only one more block to go before putting the guards in the correct positions. He jumped and landed and heard the thuds of the statues near him. Link turned to the pair and they told him, "Congrats. You did it. Now proceed to your destiny." They intsructed. Link found himself in the clearing again and the statues no longer glowed.

Link padded gracefully up the stair to approach Evil's Bane. Sitting magesticly on the pedestal of time, across the land, was a protuding hilt of a sword...

## 63 - Too Much Trust Will Bring Heartache

Link felt the air of the shrine reach his fur coated skin. This place was holy, he knew. So Link approached with caution while Dusk and Midna kept silent. He padded slowly and soft as if traveling through a mine feild. Placing each foot down with presicion. The fog that clouded air seemed to bow to the blade's shinyness.

When his paw touched the platform, there was a bright light and a mighty gust of wind and power. Dusk and Midna got blown off of him and went tubling through the air. Link ddug his claws into the surface fighting for the right to stand. Forcing each foot against gravity, he pressed his nose against the suprisingly warm metal of the flat side of the Master Sword. As soon as that happened, there was a engulfing light as if the sun rested within. Link shut his eyes to protect them and felt his body go numb. When the last of the engergy and light faded from existance, Link opened his eyes. He saw his green tunic and gloved hands. Human! He was human again!

Midna and Dusk watched awestruck as Link gripped his hands on the majestic hilt and withdrew the sword with ease. It slid out with no sound adn as he raised the blade above his head, the fog cleared away, backing the shadows into the corners of the universe. Link sighed relief. The sword had chosen him...

#### "...Link..." Dusk murmured. "You did it!"

Midna studied the object that began to form in her hand created by the darkness blown off of Link. Strands of red coursed through the small mass and it solidified into a "thing-a-mah-jig." As Lanaru called it. She peered at it letting it hover right above her fingertips. "Huh, so this is what was inside of you." Midna said as he approached. Link looked at, leaning closer, "Ah, ah, ah! Don't touch! Unless you want to get turned into a wolf again." She paused. "It'd be best if we just left it here... But it could come in handy. If we kept this, you could turn to and from Wolf form to Human form as often as you'd like, and I could warp you whenever. I say we should be thankful for this gift from Zant and use it against him." She sneered, the old evil flickering back in her eyes. but it only lasted a moment. "C'mon, lets get going! we need to find the Mirror of Twilight!" She said dissapearing into his shadow.

Dusk looked down at the ground nervously, "Something's wrong... Something's coming..." He said.

"What?" Link said hoarsly; not used to using his voice suddenly.

"Nevermind, it's just my imagination probably." He said vanishing with Midna. Link shrugged and departed the shrine without looking behind him. The morning air was begining to turn warm. But once he past the staues that once lived, an eire, low moaning sound entered his ears. Up above, a red portal blinked to life with the fencing encasing him. Link took a step back, this wasn't good. Midna popped out of the ground.

"What's this?!" She said with shock as her fingers grazed the red barrier. "This isn't the normal magic that surrounds us when fighting Assasins!" She said wide eyed. Dusk came out next to her and brushed

the surface, "Yeah, this is much stronger."

Link turned away from him just in time to see a black, small comet crash land to the ground, barely making a dent in the soil. He gritted his teeth and drew his new and improved sword. The mass's black began to melt off, dripping into the ground leaving a coating on the grass. It began to twitch... and then quiver. Glowing red eyes glared alive as it's body began to function. With it's blood stained teeth snarling in a wicked smile, Link stared back ,trying to figure out what this creature was. A growl errupted from it's throat as the beast began to stand up. It had the form of a very large dog, and the face of a demon. It shook it's body relieving the ash from it's fur. With every shake, Link kept denying. With every time their eye's met, Link kept trying to think otherwise. He could see past the demonic face of the monster, he could see the twisted pain it was in. He saw the same little girl that was by his side as a puppy. And as the last of the soot cleared away, the tawny and cream fur was unmistakable.

"... it's Lanaru..." He gasped takening a step forward, "It's her..."

"No Link! Don't fall for it! That isn't Lanaru! It's her possessed form! That is a Twilit Monster!" Dusk shouted. Link paid no heed.

The savage head bared it's large fangs. It was even larger of your every day wolf. Link noticed that it was up to his chest in height. The possesed Wolf Lanaru roared and folded back her ears. She meant to kill. And she wasn't leavin without a fight. Following her barks of savageness, came the continous growls. her salavia driped from her teeth like blood from an open wound. Link could just picture it red.

Link sheathed his sword and fell to one knee. "Lanaru... I don't want to fight you. I don't want you to get hurt... Please, listen to me..."

"NO!" Midna said getting in his face, "You can't stop her! Zant has cursed her in ways you can never hope of changing! As far as I'm concerned, there is no magic strong enough to unbind her!"

"I can see her... I can see her eyes... She needs help! She can be stopped!"

"Link, listen to me!" Midna gripped his shoulders, "You may be able to see her past all of the dark engergy, but this is a matter of the fate of the world! I don't like it either, but you have to forget about Lanaru for a while! She can only be saved by things we can't afford to waste our time on! We can only hope she'll find them on her own. But for now, fight!"

Lanaru crept to her belly and stalked forward. She let out a frightful grin of her teeth and in a flash, she was charging to Link in a murderous rage. Link held up his sheild instinctively. And Lanaru's warning danced in his head. "*Too much trust... Will bring you heartache...*"

### 64 - Twilit Wolf

Link heard the peircing "clank" as Lanaru thudded against his sheild. She ricochetted off it's cold surface and bounced to the ground getting to her feet imidiantly. She snapped defiantly, swinging her claws threateningly. Lanaru charged again, but this time jumped high in the air at the last minute so that when Link looked from behind his sheild, it seemed that she had vanished. But her large shadow shrouded them and Link parried at the last moment to avoide her sharp claws and teeth. Glaring at him, the wolf flipped backwards and howled. Link panted and drew his sword out. If he had no choice...

Kill, kill. Lanaru's crazed, twisted mind echoed through his head, KILL, KILL!

"No! Lanaru! STOP!" link said dodging each one of her furious swipes and snaps.

"Link! She can't understand you! she's completely wolf now!" Midna said trying to find a way to join the battle without harming Lanaru or Link.

"Then give me that thing!" Link grunted while side jumping. Midna let the curse wrap it's darkness around Link. While the transformation went on, Dusk made a barrier around Link to protect him from the blows of the Twilit Beast. Link felt all of his senses strengthen and warmth flood his body. He saw Dusk get batted away like a cat toy by Lanaru's large paws. "Lanaru! It's Link! You got to stop!" he exclaimed jumping on her back biting down on her scruff. Lanaru ran around like an angry bull trying to throw him off.

"Get... Off... ME!!" She screamed rolling over to the ground. Her child voice was replaced with a demonic roar. Link cringed as his body was crushed by her new weight.

"Listen to me! I'm Link the..." He gasped for air, "Hero of Hyrule, choosen by the goddeses!!! You're Lanaru, the pup I found on my door step! You lived with me for a while! Remember?!" he exclaimed desprate for air.

"KILL, KILL!!!" She growled rolling off of him. Link shook his head and scamppered to his feet.

"If you continue rambling on like that, I will not hesitate to attack you!" He growled a threat.

"You fool, you can't possibly beat me. I am bred for power, I was born to kill. Like I will kill you here." She hissed. Her voice made his skin crawl.

"No, you're the fool!" Link shrieked barring his fangs and charging. Lanaru did the same and they locked in combat. Both wolves snapped at each others throats and clawed at anothers belly spilling red wine blood on the battle ground. The wrestling stopped whne Lanaru had pinned him to the ground, her weight pushing him farther into the earth.

"I'm going to rid you of the creatures over there first... They.... Bother me." The beast barked in his ear. Pushing him down with one paw so that his white belly was exposed, Lanaru growled and barked. Her

voice echoed through the clearing. Four masses landed behind her. Link saw the tenticals of an Assasin. "Finish off the imps." She ordered. The creatures lumbered off out of Link's veiw.

"No!" Link grunted feeling his chest giving way to her brute strength.

"Yes!" Her eyes full of malice. She put both her forepaws on his chest to intensify the pain. Link opened his mouth to let air come in, but no air could go down his throat. "It hurts... doesn't it?" She growled with a wicked smile, "I know it does. I see your eyes about to pop! Master will be pleased to see your heart in my jaws." Lanaru said leaning her savage head closer o his ear. "I will enilate you. Rid the world of your existance! What do have to say to that, Hero? Any last words?" She sneered letting the pressure on his chest ease a bit. link gulped in air imidiantly letting it go through his mouth like candy.

"What will you do then?" He managed to say.

"Huh?" She replied with a puzzled look.

"What will you do after you bring my corpse to your 'master'?"

Lanaru blinked letting more pressure off his chest. "I... Don't know." She admitted. "Master will have a new job for me."

"no, Lanaru. he'll dispose of you. He'll kill you." Link said with his chest heaving. "What worth will you be to him now that the greatest threat to him has vanished? He'll forget about you letting you rot in a cold cell to die." Link said shutting his blue eyes for a moment.

"No... He wouldn't.... You're wrong.. TRAITOR!" She screamed putting her weight back on him again. Vengance twinkled in her eyes, but beyound the red irises, and beyound the slit black pupil, he saw the emrald green eyes about to burst into tears.

"Believe me..." He said with the last of the air inside of him, "He would." For a moment. she got off of him. Sitting on the ground in front of him. She stared ahead blankly as if frozen to the spot. Link scampered to his paws panting. each breath sent searing pain to his ribs. Lanaru began to tremble her head shaking vigorously. Salivia flew across her muzzle and flung to the near by plants. Her fur went back into their pores and her tattered clothes became visable. Lanaru stood up with her eyes obscured by hair. Her arms were solid black with green twili marks scorged across her body. she lifted her head up and glared at him in the eye. Instead of one fang, she now had two poking the corners of her mouth. And her eyes... It frightened him. The same possesed eyes remained from before. and a whisper passed her lips.

"Kill, kill."

### 65 - Followed?

"Whaddya mean there's one next to ya'?" Fang called up twisting her body to try and get a better veiw.

"I mean there's one flying right next to me." Seigh-Ri said looking at the bird in wonder. It glanced occasionally at her with it's beady black eyes. She gazed at it for a while until something unexpectant happened.

The kargorok's flight became shakey as Fang kept squirming. She growled and snapped vicously at the bird's feet. She clamped her jaws around one of it's toes and bit down hard so that bird began a furious rodeo. "Fang!? What the hell are you doing?!" Seigh-Ri screamed as the blood splattered everywhere. The kargorok fllipped and shrieked in terror. Fang bit down harder. The bird cringed and let it's grip on the clone slip. But fang kept her teeth secure on the foot of the beast. That made it more angry and began squwaking madly. Growls rumbled in her throat as Fang clung on. Her eyes had gone from emrald green, to blood red. Seigh-Ri looked down horrified. The desert was just below them. If she could just calm down the bird for a minute, maybe she could land properly. Tugging at the reigns, the bird began to decend gratefully. It landed putting it's massive talons ovver Fang so that it's weight smashed her when they landed.

Seigh-Ri jumped off and rushed over to the ingured monster. Fang was sprawled out on the ground with blood trickling out of her jaws. One of her paws was twisted akwardly. "Fang!" She screeched trying to drag her friend away from the beast who crushed her. The kargorok let out a call of victory seeing it's victim. But Seigh-RI knew better. She felt the steady pulse of Fang's heart on her chest.

The kargorok's foot bled heavily now. Mixing with the desert sand. It looked at it's mangled toes and clamped it's beak around it and yanked on it so the blood became more flowing. with a grunt, it pulled off the dangling toe and swallowed it. Seigh-Ri gimanced at the sight thinking and wondering how gross it was to eat your own body parts. She shuddered. The throught was making her queasy. Turning her attention back to the wounded wolf, she opened one of the eyelids. Her eyes were rolled slightly up into her head, but the green iris was visable slightly. At least she didn't have those scary red eyes.

The purple bird cocked it's head at her as it hopped over, tilting it's head this way and that every step of the way. It cooed and hurred softly examining the she-wolf carefully. "That's my friend." Seigh-Ri told it. Why she was talking to a bird? she had no clue. It just seemed conforting to spill her thoughts out to others. The creature bobbed it's head and whistled a high note. Seigh-Ri looked at it with confusement and amazement. It may've sound crazy.. But did this bird understand her? "C-can you understand Hylian?" She stuttered feeling stupid. Of course bird can't understand language. But the beautiful bird bobbed it's head exitedly. "You... can?" She responed to the motion. The bird spread it's wings and fluttered over next to her and scraped it's talons over the sand creating pictures. Seigh-Ri watch flabbergasted. What was with this thing? Next to each image were Hylian runes. Seigh-Ri leaned over to look.

"I am," she read, "Annalee. I have been watching you for a very long time and have followed your journey to find your sister in the Twilight. I may not look like much now, but at my full power, I can help

you more efficantly. Your friend... I can heal her with the little magic I possess. Tell her not of my abilities though. I wish not to alarm or cause trouble. Think of me as a pet. A guide to help young travelers like yourself. I do not possess human speech, but I can understand what you are telling me. Use me at your will, and use me effectively. I will help however." Seigh-Ri watched Annalee's tail feathers drag through the sand as she approached the unconscience Fang. streaking her beak through Fang's fur, Annalee began humming and hurring soft, carressing notes.

"Please help her..." Seigh-Ri whispered.

Fang blinked her eyes open. Seigh-Ri was standing over her with a joyous face. "Praise the goddesses! She's alive!" Fang lifted her head and whimpered, then set it back in the sand.

"Un... My head... Holy crap, what happened to my paw?!" She exclaimed glancing at her twisted forepaw.

"That doesn't matter. What happened? Why did you go all demonic like that?" Seigh-Ri asked scratching between Fang's ears roughly.

"Huh? what you talkin' bout fool? When did I go demonic?" Fang asked puzzeled. "I just remembered taking a nice nap on our way here with a terrible dream that I was fighting Link!" Fang said truthfully.

"Whatever. Here, I decided to keep this here bird!" Seigh-Ri said happily waving her hand towards the creature who sat a few feet away with her tail feathers sprawled out ggracefully behind her.

"... Why?" Fang asked.

"what?"

"Why are you keeping the bird? Don't we have more important things than making an avairy?" Fang said glancing at the bird again.

"I think it can help us somehow. I have a feeling." Seigh-Ri said gritting her teeth nervously.

"Whatever man." Fang said before shutting her eyes and falling asleep.

### 66 - Lanaru's Point of View

Lanaru never felt so horrible in her life. her body acted on it's own without the conciling of her mind. She had comanded it to stop a million times, but her mind was caged like a bird; unable to escape. Lanaru had to say, that her mind looked like black fog, with a dark magic bubble surrounding her. Red electricty crackled the surface occasionally. Lanaru had tried pounding on the sides, but that obviously didn't work. Each time she tried, her energy was sapped out of her, draining strength. Calling out to Link wasn't an option either. that didn't end so well either. Telepathy was impossible in her mind prison. She didn't even have the stenght to speak. she could only hope that Link would find a way to free her.

\* \* \*

Her body quivered, stagering and swaying in a drunken rage. Link bit his lip to try and calm himself. Why must he make these hard decisions? Why couldn't the world save itself? Why did this have to happen to him? Link saw the imps take on the Assasins as they advanced apon them. Dusk had a force feild sheilded around them while Midna zapped them with her magic.

Link turned back to Lanaru. She was still swaying, murming her little words of death as she did so. Link backed up a bit. Lanaru possesed telepathy, and Fang had mentioned his power with sensing feelings of others. Now was the tiem to use that power to help Lanaru. It was the only idea he had that could stop her. As a wolf, senses were no problem at all. Link sniffed the air and caught a big whiff of evil, but in the thick cloud of disgusting scents, he got a tinge of fear and sorrow. Sadness as well as the others. Lanaru was in there somewhere weeping and suffering. Suffering the fate of a Twilit Beast.

Link growled and approached the girl. Sitting in front of her staggering form, He began to howl the only melody that he could remember. It was a soft, sooting melody that seemed to balance Lanaru out. She stood, bending over slightly, her mouth quivering in remeberance. For the time being, her eyes flashed back to bright green, tears whelling up inside. "Zelda's Lullaby." Was all she said through the whole song. When Link stoped and finished, He felt an opening open in his head, a hole that had healed.

"Lanaru!" He exclaimed feeling the link between them open once more.

"Ungh! Can't talk. Ganon's magic... Too strong!" She moaned, her regular voice bringing him some confort.

"Fight Lanaru. Fight him! Destroy the Hero!" A deep voice echoed through the link.

he heard her scream but push the voice away. "Help me!" She wailed, "I can't! I can't do this!"

"Fight until his heart is in your hands!" The voice returned taunting her.

"NO! GO AWAY!" Lanaru screeched. Link tried to confort her with soothing images like Ordon and her friends. But no matter what he did, Lanaru would not stop her thrashing rage. "LINK! I DON'T WANT TO

DIE! SAVE ME!" Her innocence drove him mad. Why would this monster want a little girl of only the age of, what, twelve? Fighting for him?

"Calm down Lanaru, I won't kill you! Listen to me: fight this thing, you have the strength and courage! Link tried to reasure her, but he had his own doubts.

"Who are you going to listen to Lanaru? Me, or that fool?" the voice hissed once more like the devil preaching in your ear. "He is the enemy. Destroy him and drag his body to my feet!"

"LINK! GET HIM AWAY FROM ME!" He felt her thrashing and sobbing, her crying echoing as if in a cave.

"I can't. This is your fight, Lan. Your mind is blocked from me."

"How does it feel, Hero? Seeing your friends wither in pain before you, hm? It's very painful to see their suffering and fear and you can't do a thing about it."

"You get away from her you bastard!" Link roared.

"Oh, feisty now are we? No matter. I will crush you anyhow."

Link tensed. This guy knew his way of torture. Seeing his friend fall apart like this was driving him insane. What could he do, but cheer her on?

"AAAEEEEEKK!!!" Lanaru began to cry harder, "IT HURTS, LINK! HELP ME!!!"

"Hold on Lanaru! Keep fighting!" Link called out. "Whatever you do, don't stop fighting!"

"I can't hold on much longer...!"

"Lanaru!" His voice seemed to light his way, for all of a sudden, a hole appeared, giving him a glimpse of her trapped self. alone in a sphere of darkness.

"Link!" She sobbed with relief. "ungh... My head. AEEK!" She suddenly clasped her head with a clawed hand and fell to her knees screaming. "I can make myself... fall... unconscience..."

All of a sudden, Link was opening his eyes to a burnt battlefeild. Lanaru's possesed body fell to her knees and swooned over to the ground. Link rushed over to her and checked her pulse. Alive, she was alive. Link gasped in relief. But his celebration din't last long. Along with the corpses of the Assasins, Lanaru dissapeared into tose red and black squares, foring a blue portal above him. midna was tending to Dusk.

Link trotted over to them. Midna was murmuring soothing words to him while patting his face with a dew leaden leaf. She turned to him, flashing him with her own magic, and before he could think, he was human once more.

"Lanaru's okay. But I talked with her." Link told them. Dusk moaned in pain.

"We all knew her very well. It pains us as well to see her like this." Dusk sputtered.

"Yes..." Midna replied solemly. "But enough of this. The worse has past. We must find the mirror."

"Yeah! That's our top priority. I believe it might be near Lake Hylia." Dusk chimed in.

"I'll get us there. You don't worry Dusk." Midna said slinging his arm around her shoulder as she stood up. And in a flash, she opened a portal and teleported them away from the place of depression.

### 67 - To Be Real

Fang had been nursed by Seigh-Ri for what seemed forever. With a mangled paw, she couldn't get to many places. And for some reason, transformation seemed very painful and hard to do suddenly!

"GAH! WHY ISN'T THIS WORKING!?" Fang shouted out in aggervation as another one of her attempts of transforming failed.

"If it didn't work the first twenty times, what makes you think its going to work now?!" Seigh-Ri moaned. Fang had been doing this for an eternity. And she still wasn't giving up. "Let's just wait until your paw heals. It's not that diffucult.

"But then we'd be wasting valuable time we could be using to save Lanaru or your sister!" Fang retorted attemping to change again. Her head formed correctly, but when it came to the rest of her torso, the form just went nuts switching from human to wolf and ending up as a wolf again. "AARRRGG!!!"

"Oh screw it Fang! it's not working! Just stop hurting yourself!" Seigh-Ri exclaimed jumping to her feet, "Lanaru and my sister can wait! It's not like we could do much anyway without Link." Seigh-Ri sniffed. In truth, she really wanted to get going. But with Fang's injury, that didn't look like an option.

Fang growled in annoyance but then rested her head on the sandy ground. "I guess you're right... I just feel Lanny's pain. it's almost unbearable on how much orture she's in! I really want to help her..." Fang moaned depressed.

Seigh-Ri remained quiet. She wondered what it felt like to be a clone. Just a mere image of someone else. Someone that didn't exist, with no real purpose. She was scared to ask fang, because she feared the question would offend her. So Seigh-Ri refrained from asking. If Fang wanted to share her feelings, it was Fang's choice. Not hers.

Fang sighed, "What's it like to be real?" She asked gazing into the horizon.

Seigh-Ri looked down at her friend, "What do you mean?"

"I mean whats it like to be real. To be a human being? Is it different from being a clone?" Fang asked gazing at the setting sun.

"Well, that depends on what a clone is like." Seigh-Ri answered unsteadily. She had been just thinking about the topic!

"Well, I feel... Almost empty. As if there is no organs operating inside my body, as if I don't have a heart. I can only really react and respond to Lanaru's emotions. But I do have my own personality... Does that count as emotion?" Fnag asked glancing at Seigh-Ri.

Seigh-Ri began to ponder, "I don't know... I would believe it does... That's a hard question!" Seigh-Ri

said thoughtfully.

"Yes, thats how most of life is. Just one big question." Fang added with a groan, "I wonder if there is a way for me to be human... what will happen after all this? What does Lanaru intend to do with me? After this I'll be useless..."

"No! Don't say that! I'm sure she will find you usefull! If not to her, I'll always find you nessicary!" Seigh-Ri said kneeling at Fang's side stroking her matted fur. "When this is all over, we're gonna bug Telma for a beer like there's no tommorow!"

"If this will ever be over." Fang mumbled her growl.

"Of course it will be over! We'll smote this Zant guy's @\$\$ and go home! no problemo!" Seigh-Ri said patting her friend's back, "just have a little faith, okay, hon?" She said before returning to her sword to polish it with a rag.

"it's not just Zant you know." Fang cut the silence, "We have to beat the person controlling zant as well."

"There's someone controlling Zant?" Seigh-Ri asked suprised.

"Uh-huh. We have to beat him too. Then Hyrule will rest in peace." Fang said gazing at the ground.

"Thats not what I heard."

The pair spun around to see Link, Midna and Dusk approaching them.

"Dusky! Midna! Link!" Fang exclaimed springing to her feet, then cringed as weight was applied to her injury. Seigh-Ri got up from her place staring at the blade Link weilded with a gaping mouth and a pointing finger.

"T-that's t-the M-M-Master Sword." She fumbled her words staring at it's majesty.

"How do you know about it?" Midna asked curious.

"My dad was a swordsman who knew every blade possible. This was his most regarded stories. The Legend of the Legendary Hero who weilded the Bane of Evil and locked all darkness away with a flick of a wrist. My father knew well about this sword and all. My mother was also good with myths and legends. But apparently she dissapeared." Seigh-Ri said. At this, Annalee cooed softly. She ran her beak through her feathers as if showing embarressment.

"Whats with the bird?" Dusk asked eyeing it suspicously.

"Oh, that's Annalee. She followed me here and won't leave my side, so I decided to keep her." Seigh-Ri said motioning a hand towards the bird.

"Uh-huh..." Dusk said peering at the oddly coloured bird. Something wasn't right with this picture... But he couldn't place it.

"So what were you saying about Hyrule not being at peace?" Fang pipped up.

Link looked at her then brightened up in relization. "Oh yeah! While I was on my little adeventure to get this here sword, I had to take a test of Power, Wisdom (Ha! Take that rainbowfox! I spelled it right this time!), and Courage. And during one of those tests, I ran into some kind of prophecy for the future." Link said furrowing his brow.

"Care to share?" Fang said with pleading puppy eyes.

"Only Lanaru can make me say yes to those eyes. You got a way to go before you can match up to her." Link chuckle watching Fang's eyes stretch wider. "But I'm gonna tell the class, don't worry." he assured her.

"Yay! Story time!" Fang exclaimed gleefully. She stretched her paws in front of her and rested her wolfy head on top, gazing at Link anxiously.

Link cleared his throught and began to recite Nye's frightening poetic words, "'Darkness reigns over forests of old, my time is near the end is cold. The life of mine will be cruel and brutal, while others rejoice over one worthless battle. My siblings will try to rest my anger, but not until Hyrule rests will I surrender. Under a dark sky of my pain, the evil grows and it will reign. My life will cast into yours sending chills through your pores. The heir of Evil, dead once more, still is restless and plots even more. Though his presence is and will be gone, monsters lurk in the ring of Pentagon. Five demons will awake, and the world will go into turmoil and quake. Blood and war we will fight, side by side with world light. The end is unclear, smudged with darkness... Until that time, I am unborn. I am Nye, Queen of Wolves!"

The group looked at him thoughtfully. "Do you know what it means?" Seigh-Ri asked.

"I think that once Ganon's dead, evil will still threaten our lands and this 'Nye' will be there to help us." Link said twirling a hand through the air. "I guess these demons are supposed to appear or something like that."

"Is there anyway we can prevent this?" Fang barked.

"As far as Nye's concerned, no. I don't think there is a way to stop it." Dusk said.

"Well. I guess we shouldn't worry about it then. Lets just focus on the now." Midna said floating in the air as if sitting on an invisable chair.

"Yeah..." Fang said glancing around nervously.

### 68 - Larudo's Save

Lanaru wailed as the flaming whip snapped across her back sending orange sparks flying around her, landing in her ash-stained hair. Hot tears streamed down her face as the pain blinded her vision. Why was this happening to her? Why did it half to be her? What was her purpose on these lands? She screamed once more as Zant lashed with the whip.

"You idiotic mongrel! You let them get away! You FELL UNCONCIOUS!"

Zant had been furious that she had not killed anyone or anything. The only hint of battle was her blood-stained fur and scarred face. But that had not satisfied him. He told his slaves to give him a weapon, any weapong, that he could use as her punishment. And they had came out with this red-hot whip, like that of the iron use use to mark a horse. It glowed red anmd orange, like that of blood, sending her fear and uncertianty.

"You are useless! My spells have been weakend by your 'Master's' abilities! And I have not the strength to dose you with more! I was right ot rid these lands of the Halfies! And if you keep it up, your race will be extinct, you being the last to fall!" He hit her across the face making her spiral through the air, craching against the floor. Zant turned away and paced around in frustration. Lanaru writhed on the cold floor with heaves of sobs. "my god was infuriated with you! He said to give you the most severe punishment I could think of! You're lucky I'm goig easy on you! But now, you must have penance. Something to make up for your mistakes..."

"Just leave her alone already!" A female voice called out, with the rattle of chains and the creaking of a door. "She's still young! What better can she do!? You monster! Why do you torture her like this!? What harm has she caused to you!?!"

"Shut up you mangy slave! You have no say in this matter! Leave my domain now!" Zant hissed without turinng to look at the new arrival.

"Not until you let her go! What If I declared her penence? I can decide what to do with her! Really, I will!" Lanaru heard the voice cry despretely. She wasn't feeling well enough to look at the guest. She could only whimper in a rugged voice.

"No, your punishment will not be great enough. She needs something that will content my god." Zant declared.

"Lock her up with me! I will provide for her! She will do the jobs I do with me. We will serve!" Lanaru perked her head a little and slowly raised her head to see who was trying to save her. At the entrance to the torture chamber, there stood a hooded figure with a slender body. She was much shorter than Zant, yet much taller than her. The only facial feature she caught was the glint of almond eyes that seemed to be famliar to Lanaru, yet she couldn't place it. Her arms were bared with Twili markings curling in the pattern of vines and the coils of that of a snake. On her wrists rested cuffs of iron with rusted chain links dangling from them. Same went for her bare feet and ankles.

Zant turned his head in her direction, "Is this how much you long for this mutt's freedom? To take her under that of your own care?"

"Yes! I'll do anything!" The girl said with a sigh, "Just stop hurting her. She's only a little girl, what skills make you think she is worthy to fight your true enemy?"

Zant remained mute to the comment, but pressed on, "Fine, take her with you. But make sure she does everything you do. And while you're at it, teach her to fight why don't you!"

"Y-yes sire! Of course!" The girl rushed ot Lanaru and whispered to her, "It will be alright, I promise you. I'll take good care of you, don't you fret. Zant won't be able to touch you."

Lanaru gave her a small smile, and looked into the hood of which she concealed her face. Some of her midnight-black hair fell out of her hood, and her skin was very pale. Delicate fingers wrapped around her arms as the girl ,who seemed ot only be fourteen or fifteen, carried her out of Zant's sight. She was gentle and careful not to let go of Lanaru's small figure. She led her into a deongeon-like place where small monsters nibbled on the bones of the fallen and the crumbs of extra food. The floors were grimed with mold and decay and the bars of each cell was rusted in maroon. Sewage puddles cmae about with wooden crates and shafts floated upong it's surface.

Grabbing the handle of a cell much like the others, Lanaru's rescuer walked in, cursing as she saw that a rat had eaten her dinner. She set Lanaru down on a bed of straw and sighed. Lanaru glamced around wondering what she would have to do here. What jobs did this slave have?

"Okay, I believe this will do." The girl said taking her hood off. Her hair reached down to her shoulder blades and her face was etched of that of sadness and longing and her ears were that of normal Hylians: pointed. "May I ask your name?" She said kneeling by Lanaru's side.

"I-I'm Lan-Lanaru." Lanaru whispered hesitantly, still shaken by past events.

"Lanaru? Very good. My name is... Larudo."

"Larudo? That name seems familar to me. Why is this?" Lanaru asked with a small cock of her head.

"I am familiar to you? Is this so? Well, I don't believe we've met before, since I have been here for quite a long time." Larudo said with a chuckle, "But If my family is still in existance, maybe you have met them before and they have told you about me. Though.. I doubt my parents really care that I'n gone. The only one who truely treated my existance as something worth celebrating was my older sister Seigh-Ri."

Lanaru blinked with surpise and began to imagine Seigh-Ri. The one thing that matched up to both girls were their eyes. The same chocolate brown eyes that showed sorrow and revenge. "S-Seigh-Ri!?!" Lanaru squeaked, "I know her! She's my clone's friend!"

Larudo recoiled away in shock and hissed, "She's alive? My sister lives and is in good health!? Oh praise Lanayru!" (HA! Now people are worshiping me!)

"Yes! She's worried sick about you! She's search wide and far for you and wishes to stop at nothing to save you!" Lanaru said with a smile, "She's coming for you, Lilth."

"Lilth!? You must know Seigh! Seigh always called me Lilth!" Larudo broke down in tears and pulled Lanaru close to her in an embrace, "Thank you for telling me this! I am forever grateful for this news!"

"Yes, and hopefully they will rescue us from this awful place and take us home! Home to my Master and home to Lanayru!" Lanaru exclaimed with a sob, "Home, home home!"

#### 69 - One Shard

"... There's the signal." Dusk murmured, watching a blue portal open in the sky miles away from his position.

Link, Midna and Seigh-Ri had gone ahead to traverse the desert while he stayed with Fang. They had agreed to meet together when another portal was opened. Then, he would teleport Fang and himself to the newest portal where Midna was waiting for him.

All the while, that strange bird had been watching his every move; and he, hers. Something just bothered him about the creature. It seemed... magical, though it behaved as a normal bird would. Sitting there, chirping occasionally, hopping around. But never the less, Dusk never doubted that this "Annalee" was more than met the eye.

"Lets go." He said, whispering into Fang's ear making it twitch.

With a grunt, Fang heaved herself off the sandy ground; grains falling from her creamy pelt. She limped a few paces, careful to keep her injured paw off the ground. Annalee flew over and began to perch on the wolf's back.

Dusk nodded and zapped them with a blue bolt of energy, making them turn into tiny, little black squares. They flew up into the sky, with Dusk soon following.

They landed in a place of ruins, a large rusted statue of a woman holding a jar on her head presented itself to the group. Chains were attached to the elagant body, with a huge black rock being held high above them. Pillars with strange designs on them encircled around the circular encloser. Stone floors lined beneath their feet, and Roman arches made up the walls. Nicks and crannies revealed the site to be bery old and an ancient landmark, making him step with care.

"Look out!" Seigh-Ri's voice was heard calling from behind them.

Dusk turned around to see Link riding on a top-like device, charging straight for them. Dusk sighed and created a greenish sheild around himself and Fang, resulting in Link crashing right into it. Midna popped out of his shadow and growled, "Be careful!"

"Sorry! This thing's harder than it looks!" Link complained, groaning as he clutched his head, the new item spinning a few feet away before ceasing it's spinning rage.

"Just get up there," Midna sighed shaking her head in annoyance. Dusk could tell something was bothering her.

"Are you alright, Midna? What's wrong?" He asked floating near her.

"... This is it. We're about to go home." She breathed, "Zant's there, Dusk. He's going to pay for what

trouble he has caused."

"Yes. We'll do it together." He assured her, placing a hand on her shoulder, "And this dreadful curse shall leave us."

"Yes..." Midna sighed dreamily, "I can already see the Twili's faces when they're restored to their home."

Dusk nodded, the nbegan to watch Link's efforts to grind his way up the tall statue with his top-thingie. the gear like edges attached itself to the grooves swirling up the statue's body. When he reached the top, the Spinner planted itself in the fitted slot and turned franticly, making Link feel dizzy. The black slab of rock began to feel pressure from the chains, as the statue began to lower itself to the ground. Suddenly, the chains snapped, and the rock pummeled to the earth, unwilling to move from it's new spot. A platform rose were there was origanally stone floors.

Midan's eyes brightened and she hovered ovr to the platform eagerly. Dusk followed her up, only to find her sanding there awestruck and horrified. Looking in her direction, Dusk gasped and felt faint, his head fuzzy.

Where there once was a mirror, was an emty frame, with one fourth of the shards present.

Midna drew her lips in a snarl, hissing, "Zant did this!"

### 70 - Oh, Twilight Princess

"Yes... Zant has shattered the mirror..." A voice called out eeirily.

Everyone turned around to see who was talking, but they couldn't see anyone. Midna darted her eyes franticly, enraged that the mirror was gone. Link had no clue what was going on, Seigh-Ri was shocked about hearing voices, and Fang was whining with her ears folded back. Dusk was just... Scared outta his little mind! The poor guy looked like he would pass out any second!

"Where are you?" Midna screeched.

"Look above to the stars, Twili's." Voices chimed together like achorous about to sing. Both Dusk and Midna tilted their heads up to the moon and saw that standing on each pole, were phantoms. They had masks made of shiny silver, and their bodys were white and clear. They drifted down to the group, encircling them. Bowl like things were strapped to their bald heads.

Link seemed to have a grasp of what was taking place, and put his hand to the hilt of the MAster Sword, along with Seigh-Ri about to draw hers. The ghosts noticed this and raised thie arms up in surrender and said calmly, "We are not your enemies..."It didn't seem to confort anybody. Even Annalee was tense on Fang's back.

"You, who have come to defeat Ganon, are in store for the King of Twilight... Well, you would be, if the mirror hadn't been broken." One ghost said, it's mask frowning in sadness.

"But have hope children... He did not completely break the mirror. It's damage is fixable." Another one chimed.

"We have been foolish to let that demon inside your realm!" Another wailed. "It tis us who have brought this havoc!"

Dusk moved his eyes around as if feeling the same pain. Midna glanced at him and knew he was trying to blame himself again. Sometimes, she wished he would just let go of it and focus on what lay ahead. He was such a worry wart since he had been cursed. Why must he feel so guilty?!

"This was the jailhouse for criminals so feirce, they were locked away from civilization. They were killed here by a sword of light, power. This is where Ganon was many years before." The spirits cried, "In our ceremony, we threw the sword and it peirced his chest. but he did not die. He beganto use the little power of his triforce that he had left and broke free of the chains that bound him. Taking out he sword in his chest, he lunged for the head sage, and killed him, leaving nothing more than his face, peacful on the ground... We, as cowards, threw our little energy to the mirror and made him enter your realm until he possesed that young girl's friend."

"You... Know about Lanaru..." Link sighed softly, remebering her story. Her father had taken her here... Where the giant mirror took her to her mother in the Twtilight realm... Blindfolded.

"Lanaru... The first Halfie." One sage moaned, "And the only of her race."

"Race?" Seigh-Ri face spelled puzzled, "What do you mean race?"

"When her parents bore her, she became a Halfie. That is what the Twili called a mix between human and twilight. This new race was sentance to death, and Lanaru's parents were killed. htough, Lanaru was not in their realm, and they not dare venture away from the dark world." The spirits chimed.

"Hoefully..." Dusk said softly, "She is in no harm with Zant..."

"I wouldn't be so sure," Fang growled, "Remember, I'm connected to her mindwise. She's hurting, but not as much as before when Link fought her. When we lose all connection, I'll know she's dead."

"Don't say that!" Link snapped, "Don't ever say Lanaru will die!"

The spirits looked at them and and lowered their heads mumbling, "Zant has broken the mirror into shards, and hid them within Hyrule. It is your job to find those shards... And return the entrance to the Twilight world."

"Wait, in old Twili legends, only the true leader of the Twili could completely shatter the Twilight Mirror..." Dusk said thoughtfully, "But Zant could only break it into repairable peices... That means...Midna, you're..."

"Yes, please forgive us..." The spirits cried, facing Midna, "Oh Twilight Princess!"

Everyone turned their heads to stare at Midna. She ducked her head in embarassment and murmued, "So you knew." She turned to her firends, and gulped, "It's true. I am the leader of my Twili... And I don't feel like it right now. I feel like I've abandoned them..."

"No... Midna, don't say that!" Dusk said, floating over to her and resting a reassuring hand on her shoulder, "You're starting to sound like me!"

"If you're their leader... Who's Dusk?" Link asked.

"I'm her loyal body guard... Her armed force. I am commander of the Twilit army." Dusk said, closing his one visable eye.

Seigh-Ri tried to stifle a laugh. this little coward, a military leader? Dusk practicly fainted whenever she drew out her humungo sword! Where was the courage of the little punk? She could never know. Other people must've had the same thoughts becuase Dusk began to say, "Yeah, I look pathetic right now... And I don't have any bravery... But in a vision, I was explained that in order for me to control the power of Xiaon, Pheonix of Fire and Light, I had to lose somthing dear to me... And that was my courage... Link," Dusk turned to him and hovered over to the hero. The small Twili held up Link's hand and removed his glove. The mark of the Triforce was imbedded in his skin. Dusk stared at it lovingly and pointed to the bottom right triangle, "My courage was contributed to your power. I've seen your swordplay... And you have the same fighting style as me. And I've been alive for a longer time than you,

so don't give me the coincedence excuse." Dusk said, not looking up at Link, "And I'll gladly give you the rest of my strength to help save Hyrule!" Dusk said, with a tear leaking out of his eye. Midna bowed her head and felt terrible, remebering how Zelda had sacrificed her physical being for her own sake.

"Link, lets go." Midna blinked.

"Farewell, hero. May the gods travel with you!" The sages called out as the group left the temple of the desert.

### 71 - A Bird of A Sorrowful Past

After the gang had safely teleported out of the desert area to Lake Hylia, Fang and Seigh-Ri looked at each other knowingly and said, "Listen, guys," Seigh-Ri started, "Those old guys said that the mirror was scattered throughout Hyrule... Link, you won't be able to o alone through each corner of Hyrule and find it. That would just take up too much time. No, instead... Me and Fang have a bit of reinforcements you could borrow..." Fang nodded her furry head up and down in total agreement, "They work with Telma. I think they could help us. It would be much faster than you flying solo." Link looked from the red-head to the wolf... Hm, that actually could work. Splitting up might actually be a good idea! "Alright," Link agreed, "But I'm going to have to talk with them first.""Of course." Fang flexed her claws and blinked. She yawned and flashed her fangs. There was a great pause of though before Fang's eyes lit up and she yowled, "Aw man! I never got to blow up a Bulbin camp!!!" "Your time will come." Seigh-Ri sighed. "Just be paitent." Fang grumbled while Dusk started laughing. Annalee hurred her amusement. Once again, Dusk stared at the bird in wonder. Maybe he could... Dusk walked up to it gently and placed a tiny hand on it's back. The bird turned her head to him, eyes not reflecting anything. In fact, the only image in it's eyes Dusk could see, was a fire. Not metaphoricly speaking, actually. There was a little bonfire that would form different shapes. One that he picked out was a woman and her child. They were walking in place above the brambles that gave the fire it's flames. Suddenly, smoke encircled the child and it vanished. The flames that made up the mother began to die down and fall on her knees and the fire that made up her hands were brought to her face as she wepts sparks. Dusk pulled back, not knowing what this was about. He could only watch the bird eyes widen at the sight of him. Fluttering her wings, Annalee shrilled a high note, unable to contain herself. She dropped to the ground and found a stick. Seigh-Ri watched and blinked, knowing what her bird was about to do. "She's... She's writing..." Seigh-Ri gasped. "Again!" "Again?" Fang questioned, flicking her muzzle to her partner. "What do you mean, 'Again!'?" Annalee wobbled to Dsuk and began scratching runes by his feet. The small Twili looked at each symbol in amazement, wondering how a bird of this level could not only write in human language... But it the Twilit's as well! Indeed, these were Twili runes. Not all of them were completely correct, but for a bird, that wasn't even a human, that even knew the writing was pretty impressive. Er, scratch that. It was unbelievable! "It's Twili writing!" Dusk called to Midna who imediantly dashed over to see. "It's amazeing!" Midna looked in wonder at the runes of her people, not even reading it she was so excited. Dusk read it silently and then said, "It's a human. This bird is really a human!" "WHAT?!" Fang howled, "Are you telling me that little bird brain is a person?!?" "Yeah!" Dusk exclaimed, "And listen to this! She's a mage that had studied the Twili's language and culture! Not only that, but she had been wanted by Ganon so he could learn from her, but she fled... Leaving her children and family behind. She says that she is sorry to say, that her daughters are alive, but not well. One is trapped with Ganon's 'puppet' and the other is traversing the world somewhere, oblivious." "That's terrible!" Midna cried, "How did she become a bird?!" "I don't know." Dusk replied, just as Annalee grabbed her stick again. She scratched some more letters in the soil for them to see. This time it was Hylian. "It says that it's one of her spells. As a mage, she figured out how to transform herself. And when she tried, she ended up like this, unable to change. I think she wants us to help her find a cure." Annalee chirped and flew to Seigh-Ri, landing on her shoulder. The red-head gazed at her pet with sorrow and whispered, "I'm the one.""What nonsense you talkin' 'bout now?!" Fang growled, "I'm confused as it is!" "I'm the only one who can get the antidote..." Seigh-Ri whispered. "It can only be me!"

## 72 - In The Cell of Imprisonment, There is a Light

Lanaru sniffed and looked into the dark surroundings. Larudo was asleep on the concrete flooring, insisting that Lanaru should sleep in the straw. She wished Larudo to stop sacrificing her comforts for her, but Larudo wouldn't see otherwise. Now, all Lanaru could do, was wait. Wait to be healed, and wait to serve. She had been told that Larudo took care of the Twilit Assassins that would eventually come down and attack Link, or guard cities. Lanaru was scared of them. She was basically nurturing the things that could threaten Link's life. And she had a dept to pay up to him. She had to help him restore the earth to normal. Even if it meant her life on the line for him. But at this point, she was willing to throw away her existence. She was very willing. Food was scarce as well. Twilit Bulbins brought in scraps from their camps for them to feast from. Lanaru had once gotten so hungry; she had attacked one of the goblins, attempting to eat his flesh. She had to admit, they didn't taste too bad... After that, Bulbins rarely came to the cell, out of fear. Most of the time in her imprisonment, she was deemed a wolf. She was weak in her human stage, and without thumbs, she was pretty much useless as a human. As a wolf, she looked much more threatening and much stronger and scary. She liked the feeling of being dominant over the other weak prisoners. She wanted to show them that even though she was hurt, and starving, she could still be scary."You feed her!""No! You do it!""It's your turn!" Lanaru turned her ears to the usual bickering and arguing of the Bulbins. They did this every morning. They always argued over who would feed them, and who would get the tray out of the cage. Lanaru snarled, and bit back a nasty thing to shout at them. All of them were cowards. Big, fat, nosy cowards! Finally, she couldn't resist the urge to but in, "Hey! If you're so scared to feed me, why don't you give me a filling breakfast so I won't hunger for your flesh?!" She heard their faint gasps of horror, and snickered. At least she had scared them enough. That might actually convince them to bring better scraps. "Get some more meat for her!""O-okay!" Lanaru heard the pattering of feet and the muffled growls of frustration from the nearest goblin. She stuck out her head from the prison bars and swung her enraged eyes at them. They shrunk in fear, backing away from the cage that held her back from tearing them apart. "Rats." She sniffed, baring her fangs, quivering her lip threateningly, showing her anger. They shied away with a whimper. Lanaru felt her pride grow. Torturing these guys was so fun. It was also fun to scare them out of their wits! Sort of like this... Walking back and forth in pacing fashion, making herself looking concentrated on something else, she waited a few moments before the Bulbins let down their guard. When this step happened, she lunged at the bars, barking like a rabid pit bull, saliva foaming down her teeth to the floor. Her paws scrabbled to get them, claws ready to tear them apart. The monsters squealed in terror, running away blindly. One crashed into a cell, while the others ran aimlessly around, fearing her escape. Lanaru continued her rage until she was amused enough to stop and snicker. Pushing herself off the bars, she went to the tough that held water for her to drink. She stared at the murky, green water, feeling sick. Instinct won, though. She lapped up as much as she could handle, and returned to her pacing. She didn't want to be here. She didn't want to be a hostage. But then again, who would?! Lanaru glanced at the other prisoners, now awake from the sudden comotion. They stared at her with fear and awe, and she couldn't help but raise her chin at everything. Just to show that she wasn't regretful of what she did, and would gladly do it again. Swinging her head to get a better veiw of who she was sharing this damp place with, she caught sight of a small boy, gray eyes as round as tennis balls with shaggy brown hair, the ends of his bangs black. Lanaru folded back her ears, ashamed that she scared him. Instead, she lowered her head so that she estimated she would be at eye level with him if right in front of him. She trotted quietly to the bars that seperated their cells, and pressed her nose to the cold metal, resisting the

need to recoil against its icy surface. IN addition to her pathatic appearance, she also lowered her tail between her legs, in total submission. The boy kept staring at ther, blinking slowly at ther actions. Lanaru whimpered, trying to get him to come closer to her. Takling would only scare him more than he was. Her green eyes locked with his, and just as you would react when you saw a dog at the pound, The kid hesitantly crawled nearer, giving in to the eyes of sorrow. When he passed his left over bread, he picked it up, as an offering to her. Lanaru eyed the food greedily, feeling her wolf instincts overacting. But holding back the growling in her stomach, she focused on the boy...When he was only a foot away from her snout, Lanaru let out another whine, wagging her tail in a friendly manner. The kid still looked hesitant to trust her, and she could understand why. After all, she had looked very angry a few moments ago. What made this moment any different? Finally, he moved. He reached out with the bread in his fingers, waving it near her nose. Lanrau felt her stomach bite with hunger; and she was ready to tear the food from him, hand and all. But she had to control herself. If not, she wouldn't be able to find out what he was doing here. "Are you hungry?" he murmured softly, his voice lightly shaken. Lanaru reached her paw through the bars, until it rested on his lap. She stared him in the eye, letting him know that she wouldn't hurt him. The boy froze, but still held his offering out. Lanaru studied the loaf, and gently took half of it in her teeth, snapping it in half. The rest fell to the boy's feet. "For me?" He blinked, obviously stumped with her actions. Lanaru pushed the other half to him with her nose. The child cupped the food in his hand, staring at it. "We'll share..." He finally whispered, taking a large bite. Watching him eat made her sad. This kid was just wolfing it down! (No pun intended...) When he had fnished, he reached his hand out to stroke her head. She let him, and he moved behind her ears, watching her eyes close in content. "My moma always told me stories about big, bad wolves eating children... But you're a nice wolfie..." Lanaru felt her insides tingle. People did view wolves in a bad perspective, didn't they? She pressed her head to the bars, sighing. She wanted to know more about him. Just to be his friend. He needed someone to talk to. Somebody to explain why he was here... "Hi." She said softly. So softly, she knew he would barely hear her. He stopped petting her, and retracted his hand. "What?" "Please don't be scared..." She whispered again, "Don't run away..." "Are you...?" she heard the clattering of his teeth, as he hesitantly shied away. "Please don't run from me... I want to be your friend..." She said comfortingly, "I want to help you..." She looked up at him, feeling a twang of sadness when seeing his scared face, "Don't be afraid..." "Who are you?" He asked. "I'm Lanaru... I'm not really what you see..." She barked quietly, "I'm really just like you." The boy narrowed his eyes with interest, coming closer, "I'm Jeno..." He said, sitting in front of her, "Do you know why we're here?" "I know why I'm here." She replied, laying down, with her forelegs coming out in front of her, "But I can't see why you're here." Jeno stared at his hands, sniffing, "My family and village was attacked. I was taken from my grandma, and watched these monsters burn down everything. I fainted, and now I'm here." Lanaru clicked her teeth together, "That's sad... I'm just a pawn for the man here. When he gets his magic back, I'll be at his service again," When she saw his panic stricken face, she added, " against my will of course." She sighed, "I just want my old self back. I can't be human anymore." "Oh..." He said. After a moment of silence, he began to sob, "We'll never get out of here!" "No! No, don't say that!" Lanaru snapped, baring her teeth, "Do not say that in front of me! We will get out of here, okay? You will see your family again, you hear?" Jeno wiped his tears on his raged sleeve, his back heaving. Lanaru folded her ears back, leaning closer to him, "There's someone out there that's going to save us all. A hero's going to rise from the darkness, and get us all out of here. He is our light, our hope. He will stop at nothing to save us all. I know that to be true. If I've learned anything in my life, it's not to lose faith. Do not ever, EVER give up. Do not give up." She said reverently, as if reading a passage of the Bible, "We're going to get out of here.""You won't get out, Lanaru," A hissing voice spat. The two turned to outside their cells to see Zant himself, watching them. Although he had his helmet on, Lanaru could tell he wasn't happy. "And just to degrade your heart, I have some news for you." Lanaru perked up her ears, snarling at him, "My Lord has a present for you.

He's going to use his magic to make you a killing machine."Lanaru felt her stomach flip. "No..." She murmured, floding her ears back down, tail going down, "No!""Yes." Zant confirmed, "You will see him when he arrives.""Zant snap out of it! We used to be friends, what's wrong with you!?" She screeched, leaping on her paws, lunging at the bars until she was squeezing her head past them to be face-to-face with him, "Why are you doing this?! Why to me? Me of all people!""Because..." Zant hissed. Lanaru caught a small wave of regret, "You have something that is of value. You have a power that is useful to me. You are a Halfie. Or, more formaly known as a Seppan. That is why." Zant turned away, his long sleeves swishing behind him, ignoring Lanaru's whines of protest. "Stop... Don't do this to yourself... Please...""It is not of my choice." He grunted, leaving the area. Lanaru shrunk down to the ground, rolling over on her side. Jeno made his way over to her, petting her sides, "It's alright..." He said, coaxing e softly, "It's okay..."

### 73 - What Hope?

A little later, and by little I mean about a couple hours, Larudo was fished out of the cell for some buisness. They wouldn't let her take Lanaru since she was schedualed to go somewhere. And Lanaru knew exactly where that was. Hyrule Castle, where Ganon was waiting to plunge all hatred and anger in her body, mind and soul. She hoped Link wouldn't try to hold back on her. At this point she didn't care whether she lived or died. if she were to be killed by Link's hands, she wouldn't care. At least he wouldn't have to worry about her anymore. While waiting for the servants of Ganon and Zant to come and drag her away, She was with Jeno, trying to find comfort with the small boy. She knew that her time alive might be up soon, but she wasn't about to tell him that. It would mean that she had given up hope when she had just screamed at him not to lose hope. Everything was going into ruins. She was dying from the inside out. Being torn into pieces. Jeno stroked her head lovingly, taking the time and effort to go to the bases of her ears and under her chin. He was oblivious to her sorrow and hopeless state of mind. He only acted as any child would, and kept petting his newly found, furry friend. Lanaru enjoyed his company, and figured out after he told her that Jeno was part of the Sheikiah family that guarded people like Princess Zelda. He told her that he was being guided by his grandma, Impaz, to become a Sheikaih like the famous Impa. So far, his stealth skills were impressive. Lanaru had been resting by the prison bars that blocked their cells and never heard the boy coming at times. Sometimes, she never even smelled him. the Bulbins figured out that the small boy was one of the only things that held the wolf back from charging them down and tearing them apart. "Get that thing out here and take her to the Throne," A Twilit Bulbin instructed to the others, "The King is there waiting for her." There was a shuffling of feet and Jeno was asleep against the bars, Lanaru pressed against them for warmth and comfort. She snarled at the goblins with chains, and curled her lip up, wrinkled her nose back and licked her teeth savegely to show she wasn't getting out without a fight. her back fur bristled, and her claws scraped at the stone floor with little, shhrrick... shirrrick... noises. Her ears foldedback, flat on her head, and the Bulbins advanced more cautiously. "Get away..." She barked softly, and menacingly. "Get away from me..." They kept getting closer. Lanaru growled even more loudly than ever. Her side vibrated, and the sudden movements awoke Jeno. When the boy relized that the goblins intended on taking the wolf away from him, he wrapped his arms protectively around the beast, sobbing, "Don't! Get away from her! Stop it!" The Bulbins clacked some commands in their own language, and the others nodded. Some left the cell to go in the other where Jeno was. Lanaru noticed, and got to her feet, letting Jeno's arms slip off of her. She studied the area, then made a dash for it. The monsters let out surprised yelps, and Lanaru made a sharp, "U" turn straight into Jeno's cage, where she flew over the Bulbins and stood over the boy, Legs sprawled out over him. she continued her growls, warning the goblins that if they came any closer, she was ready to tear them into shreds. "Touch the boy, and you'll be dead before you know what's happened to you." Lanaru kept snarling, and growling. She felt Jeno's quivering under her belly, and she took a break to lick his face of tears, saying softly, "You're alright. It'll be okay." Sudden screeches and roars cut the small silence. Lanaru lowered herself, eyes shooting open with fear. Those were Shadow Assassin calls. The Bulbins looked around wildly, trying to figure out what to do. They themselves found comfort in running in the empty cells to avoid contact with the Assassins. Lanaru cowered in the corner with Jeno, not daring to leave him alone. The beasts came lumbering down the hall, not passing any glances at the cowardly prisoners. They sniffed out Lanaru's scent and followed it into Jeno's cell. Lanaru's breathing became a labored effort. She almost forgot to keep up the respitory system inside her she was so scared. There was no getting away now. There were three of them. One pointed to her, and

the others let out some muffled noises to say they understood. Lanaru, not wanting the beasts to come near Jeno, snuggled the boy's head one last time before willingly walking over to the Assasins. With her head down, tail dropped, and feet dragging, she looked pathetic. Jeno watched with tears on the brink of spilling. Gritting his teeth, he shouted out to her, "Lanaru!!!" She took a small glance at him, whispering softly, "Don't be a hero, Jeno. It's okay, You'll be alright." Jeno began to weep. "What about you? What will happen to you?" She gave a wolfish grin, not being able to answer him. A wave of relization washed over the small boy. "No... You're not going to..." She closed her eyes, offering another smile. "Hey, before I go, I want to show you something." She stood up on he hind legs, and morphed back into her human self, staring at the small boy, her emerald eyes gazing calmly at him. "This is what I really look like. I'm really just like you." He stared at her. "Lanaru... Please don't die..." "I might have to, kid. I might have to." Lanaru dropped her head, still smirking. Her dirty honey hair fell over her face, and stuck to the grime and dirt. "But that's okay. I'm just one of the things keeping this world in turmoil. With me alive, I'm making our hero make some difficult decicsons he shouldn't have to make. Be strong, Jeno. And when he comes for you, Tell him about my last words. Tell him that I am truely sorry for all the pain I caused him and all the trouble that led up to his front door. Tell him he is my best friend, and I hope he finds what he's looking for in life in the years to come." And with that, Lanaru fell in the middle of the three Assassins, and they guided her out. She ignored Jeno's screams for her to come back. She wasn't coming back. She couldn't cause any more trouble for this world. She had to face Ganon... She was ready for him.

### 74 - Possession

Lanaru grunted as she was pushed to the floor on her knees. Her mouth twitched into the beginnings of a snarl, but a servant slapped her upside the head. She snapped at them, ignoring her own fear that welled up inside her. She was a bit scared. She was coming face to face with the thing they strive so hard to kill. This was the reason her family was dead. this was the reason the world was going to ruin.

"Greetings, Lanaru. Zant has told me much about you... Not all being pleasant."

She looked up to the face of Ganondorf, wrinkling her nose with teeth bared. She made it very clear that she had fangs. He was sitting on the throne of Zant, who was not present, with his elbow propped on the arm, chin resting on top of his fist.

"I hear that you are soft hearted and refuse to kill under the possession of Zant. I will see to it that it will change..." He hissed with a smirk.

Lanaru furrowed her brow. "So this is all because of one factor of my being, is it? All because I'm a Seppan?" She growled, using the term Zant had used.

"Oh, yes. You don't know the power a Seppan has. You were the first, the only. You have a lot of power inside you that you can't feel. If that power was harnessed and used against the Twili's helping your so called "master", then it would be a sure win for me."

Lanaru widened her eyes to this news. "Power?" She felt her gut clench.

"I know you haven't used it much lately, but do you think your 'Truth Eye' was a part of your Twili heritage? Oh, no, it's much more. It gives you a sixth scent. A different type of vision. You can see through the curtain of Twilight with it. You can see energy with it."

Lanaru blinked and looked down at herself. She felt that Lens of Truth pupil began to pump in the vessels and veins of her eyes. It almost hurt. Her vision pulsed and color began to invert. She looked down at herself and gasped. The insides of her body seemed to be lit with a blue-green fire. At her midriff, she noticed that the fire was red. That had to be the power Ganon was talking about. With all of her being, she reached inside herself and ripped that power out so that it consumed her.

Opening her eyes, the servants around her were blown back and slapped against the walls of the chamber. Lanaru noticed that Twili markings began to weave across her skin. Her ears became ragged like Midna's, and the fangs grew long like a saber's. Her hands were normal, but clawed. she snarled with a ferocious growl erupting from her throat.

"You mean this power?" Her voice was a hissing fit.

Ganon narrowed his eyes, sitting up straight. "Yes. That power."

She roared, rearing up and launching her new form at him. "You... talk too much!" she screamed, almost upon him, running with inhuman speed. When she was just about to slash open his face. She froze in midair, eyes locking in spot. She felt her body grow very cold and weary. Dammit.

Ganon chuckled. "You have got quite the attitude, girl. No wonder Zant thought so fondly of you. In fact, I'm surprised you made it this far. You almost ripped my face open. But that was the plan..."

Lanaru smirked, not really caring that she was snagged in the air. "What? Claw off your face?"

"No. For you to open your power gate. I needed it open so I could make the most of you when I consume you with dark energy. That way, you'll be a mindless, machine. Unstoppable by any means that are known by me. Are you ready, Lanaru?"

Lanaru growled, her teeth clicking together. "I'll never serve you. You may do what you like to me, but in the end, when you're done, I'll be dead. You won't have a killing machine, Ganon. Link's gonna rip you apart when he comes. Nothing can stop him. Not you, not me, not anybody."

Ganon growled a sharp, "We'll see about that." before making an ball of black magic in his hands. it expanded, and he thrust it in front of her nose. It hit an invisible wall, and spread around it and her. She let her body loose from her tensed position and stopped snarling. This was it. She was going to die. She had tried to kill him, and failed. There was nothing left to do.

The black curtain made a sphere over her body and went over her face, the last thing she saw being Ganon's smirking face. Gods she hoped Link would kill him.

Fang clutched her head, growling. her body was trembling, eyes wide with fright. She felt an inner pain in her midriff, and she screamed, trying to block it out. It was enveloping her body, and her insides were on fire. The older clone of Lanaru doubled over, hearing the worried shriek of Seigh-Ri next to her.

"Fang?! Fang, are you alright? What's wrong?"

She didn't have the energy to respond to her. She was being consumed by this new feeling. Link's voice was there too, and Midna was looking to Dusk for guidance. The Twili guard took in a large breath and hovered over to the clone and placed a small hand to the girl's forehead. A green light emanated from him, and cooled her core. She steadied her breathing, and closed her eyes briefly to block everything out. What were they doing to her over there? Why was her connection with Lanaru dimming?

The soft *hrrr* of Annalee came from her side. She glimpsed the human bird cocking a curious head at her, questioning her reasons for causing such a racket.

They had just found the last shard of the Twilight Mirror in the City in the Sky. Link, Fang, Dusk and Midna had went there and confronted the large dragon terrorizing the locals up there. The locals happened to be more Occooco's like Occooco and Occococo Jr. While they did that, Seigh-Ri had went with Annalee to figure out the cure for the bird so that it could be human again.

Before, Fang had went with Seigh-Ri and her bird pet to Snowpeak to confront some Yeti where Seigh-Ri found her new toy: The ball and chain, while Link, Dusk and Midna traveled to the Temple of Time to fight a giant spider and get a special rod that controlled some statues in the temple. Link liked a certain statue he called the Obliterator. It was a copy of the one they had saw at the main entrance, and the best part was, Link could control the hammer it held. He smashed enemies like there was no tommorrow.

Now they were back at Lake Hylia, with all of the shards. Seigh-Ri hadn't found the cure, but knew of the location. It was in Hyrule Castle. they were going to go there eventually anyway, so she was going to wait. It was here she felt that unbearable pain.

What was happening to Lanaru?

"Lanaru," she breathed, "she's in lots of pain. We have to get to her! Go to the Twilight Realm! Go save her!"

they all looked at each other with fear. They had to hurry to save their friend. If they didn't, they wouldn't be able to live with themselves.

Fang got to her feet and looked around. "Midna, Dusk... please teleport us to the mirror. Make it fast."

They didn't need to be told twice. The Twili snapped their fingers, and the whole lot vanished into the black portal above to the Mirror of Twilight.

### 75 - Enter the Twilight Realm

Link felt his body come whole again as he reformed into this strange, new world. The sky was a butterscotch color with ebony clouds floating lazily along it. In front of him was a dark, forebodding castle with a circle of monsterous beasts waiting there, groaning in a mourning fashion. Midna popped from his shadow, saying pleadingly, "No, Link! They're okay! These are my people!"

He lowered his sword in response. Afterwards, Seigh-Ri and Fang reformed next to him with Dusk floating nearby. Annalee was perched quietly on Seigh-Ri's shoulder. He nodded to their arrival, trying to figure out what to do.

"Link," the two Twili's came to face him. "We... uh, "midna started to stutter," Would you mind if we hid in your shadow. These people are waiting for my return, and I don't... want them to see what i've become... So?"

He nodded warmly at her, watching as the two vanished into his shadow.

"I see two doors," Fang observed. "We should split up. me and Seigh-ri will take the left. Link, you take the right."

Grunting, they went their seperate ways. Hopefully they would reach Lanaru and Zant before it was too late. Wahtever Fang was feeling was driving her nuts! before they went through the mirror, Fang had looked like she had rabis! It was a really disturbing thought and memory. She had tried to attack him, but had held herself from losing control. She had told them that this wasn't normal magic. Something was very wrong with Lanaru.

gritting his teeth, he entered the Twilght castle, ready to fight to the death to save not only Lanaru, but the world. He had only gottoen to the second room when a childish laughter rang through his ears.

"Lanaru was right! There is someone out there for us!"

At hearing her name, Link looked around, expecting a monster. He turned to the shadowed corners to see gray blue eyes staring at him joyously. Link furrowed his brow, cocking his head. "Who are you?"

The boy stepped into the dim lighing, exposing his rags of clothes and shaggy brown hair with black tips. He cocked his head, slightly curious. "So your the one she spoke of... The hero that rises from the darkness? The legend that rose?"

Link let his guard fall. "You said Lanaru before... where is she? What have they done to her? Please, tell me!"

Jeno let sadness take over his face. "I think you're too late. She left me to tell you her... her last words. I don't think she intended to stay around for you. Though, she only left her cell only a couple hours ago. We might still have time." The boy looked up to Link, eyes sparking with determination. "In order to free

Lanaru, we have to free the Sols."

Link narrowed his eyes, breathing cautiously. "Who are you?" he repeated.

"I'm Jeno. Lanaru's cellmate," he answered cooly.

"And I am Larudo. Seigh-Ri's younger sister. I believe she is with you, Link."

The hero spun around to stare at a cloaked figure. Her almond eyes were soft, but held a permanent glare. From under her hood, he saw green markings cross her face. Like the ones on Midna's limbs...

"Midna," Larudo greeted his shadow. "I see you are well."

"I could be better," the shadow replied, "Seigh-Ri has been quite worried about you, Lilth. Enough to threaten my life for your release."

Larudo smiled, "Well, that's Ri for you. I should tell you now, before you get into danger, that this dungeon is filled with all kinds of guards and beasts. But, you weild the sword of light. You shouldn't have much problem. Besides for the fact that your light sword is missing it's light!" she chuckled. "I sent Jeno to sneak sround with his Sheikaiah abilities. He's quite stealthy for his youth."

Jeno smiled proudly. Larudo beamed at him. "Anyways," Jeno began, "Uh, the Sol's are guarded by a pretty threatening machine. It's hard to get it out without being caught." He looked to Link. "I know we can save Lanaru before it's too late. She told me never to give up hope and I'm going to fufill her quoda!"

"Very well," Link nodded. "jeno, please take me to the Sol thing."

Larudo waved ehr hand. "I'll go after my sister to help her with the other Sol. There's two, you see. And Jeno knows this part of teh castle better than I. So, best of luck to you two. Jeno, behave and pleae don't do anything reckelss!"

"Okay!" the young boy pledged.

Link turned to him. "Lead the way, Jeno."

\* \* \* \*

Seigh-Ri swatted away a mass of Shadow beasts with her large sword. "Here comes another horde of heathans!" She warned her wolf partner.

Fang clamped her teeth into a stray Assasin. "Gotcha!" she growled through her mouthfull of darkness. As soon as she got it out, Twilit rats tried to cling to her fur. she sawtted them away with her hind paw, watching as they dropped to the floor in a heap before scurring away. The wolf was straining hard not to let Lanaru's pain and corruption consume her. It was hard enough to be fighting others while fighting herself.

The Assasin exploded beneath her, sending her square to the stone floor. her paws scatched up their

shine, fighting for a grip. suddenly, her nose trembled. "Seigh, new scent four 'o clock!" She shouted over the comotion of battle.

"I hear ya, I hear ya!" Seigh-Ri confimred, casting away another lot of beasts. With one last swipe of her sword, all of the beasts died.

"It's coming closer!" Fang warned.

From the hall above, a cloaked figure leaped down to face them. Seigh-ri tensed, while Fang's back bristled with hate. "I smell a Twili!" she hissed.

The figure shook her head vigorously, backing up into the wall. "No, I'm on your side! Swear it!"

Seigh-Ri lowered her weapon in shock. "I know that voice."

Annalee hrred from Seigh-Ri's shoulder, fluttering her wings. In two seconds, she was on the cloaked one's head, pecking at the hood gently in curiosity. "ri, it's me. Lilth!" The figure pleaded, folding down her hood, causing Annalee to squawk in protest. the bird hovered in the air for a while before perching on the newcomer's shoulder.

Fang stopped growling and sa up. "You mean... this is Larudo? Your sister?"

Seigh-Ri sighed with speechless relief. "I... I can't believe..."

Brown eyes locked, they stared at each other; Larudo with a smirk, Seigh-Ri with speechlessness.

Suddenly, Larudo opened her arms wide as if to embrace someone and shouted softly, 'Welcome to the Twilight Realm, sister!"

# 76 - Sols of Light

Link followed the boy through winding passages and wide rooms, fending off any shadow beast that came his way. Jeno was stealthy, despite for his inexperience and age. Whenever an enemy did appear, it seemed that the kid just vanished from view to avoid injury. The hero was surprised that the boy had lasted this long on his own from all the commotion and from the looks of it, starvation. As the last of the shadow beasts fell and exploded into their usual red and black marks, Link rushed towards a flight of stairs that led to a hover-craft elevator of sorts.

Used to all this place's odd gadgets and gizmo's, the contraption lifted him up with Jeno behind him, Link his protective shield. The boy pointed out a cleft in the castle's depths, directing him to the next location without a word, as if worried that his voice would trigger a trap.

They dismounted and rushed through the passage, coming to an opening where a glowing orb rested at the far side. Link marveled at it's size and beauty, images of the light spirits coming to mind when starring at it. But it looked captive when he studied the crude, stone fingers that clutched it enviously.

Jeno tugged on the hem of the hero's tunic, pointing to the glowing Sol, whispering, "That's it. once you take it out, though, the hand will follow you... and try to take it back."

Link regarded his words carefully, motioning him to stay back, in case there were to be any mishappenings and unfortunate events. And sure enough, Link's instincts were right on the mark, for an arena similar to that of the time he fought Shadow beast came forth, encasing him in a red fence.

But, he saw no monsters to duel this time, and Jeno's nervous whimpers bounced off the walls eerily.

A holograph flickered to life suddenly, Link taking a startled jump back as he drew out his sword and shield, noticing that the form took on the appearance of Zant. Even with the mask covering his identity, Link still felt and pictured that this man was smirking at him.

"Welcome, O' Great Hero," the strangled voice mocked, "I do hope you're enjoying your stay in my castle... Though, I'm afraid your visit has just been cut short!"

The Zant figure held up his sleeve, where a mass of energy formed, ready to smash him. Link parried when the mass was thrown at him, none too pleased when dark balls of dust exploded from it and took the stature of three Shadow Assassins.

The replica of Zant went into the back, his little posse coming to the front-lines.

Link grunted, thrusting his Master Sword through the chest of one beast as it tried to leap upon him, dispatching the others with a quick spin attack. Zant let out a frustrated hiss as the hero came forth to face him again.

Link held up his blade threateningly, saying in a booming voice, "Where's Lanaru?"

No answer.

Link clenched his jaw. "What have you done to her?!"

Zant snorted, and formed another array of darkness, grunting, "She is not in my care any longer."

Link hissed with rage and when the dark mass was hurled at him, he batted it away with a swipe of his sword. It bounced back and hit the holograph, making it spas out and generate error.

Jeno shouted from his spot at the entrance, "It's his weakness Link! Do it again!"

The hero looked down at his blade with a nod of approval, waiting for Zant's next move.

\* \* \* \* \* \* \*

Larudo ushered them quickly through a door before it shut completely, huffing, "We're almost there."

Seigh-Ri and Fang nodded grimly, waiting for the woman to catch her breath before continuing. They had traversed most of the castle, and had also destroyed a many of the shadow vermin and Assassins along the way. Fang's emotions had risen and fallen through many of these encounters, her feelings mixed with the pain of her younger counterpart.

Gods did she pray that they would be able to save her.

Larudo finally stood up proudly, pointing out a new direction. Seigh-Ri rushed past her little sister, her huge sword dragging with her, scraping the ground with the sheath's point. Fang took the rear, curling her arm around her ribs so that she didn't topple over with her feelings all rushing to her head. Her fang traced her bottom lip nervously, wondering what could await them from within this temple.

Annalee fluttered delicately between the two sisters, chirping warnings whenever the monsters of darkness appeared to them, Tail feather's sweeping and flowing behind her.

The clone slowed down as the people in front of her stopped at a door. Larudo hissed and felt around for the way to open it. She knocked on a spot on the passage that clicked, making the door swing up. The group rushed in, a startled gasp from Fang as she saw the glowing orb at the far end of the room.

Seigh-Ri rushed forward, Fang on her heels. Larudo stayed put with Annalee, reaching her hand out as if that alone could stop them and shouted in warning, "Wait!"

But it was too late. The red fencing went up, and the two were locked inside. The image of Zant flickered to view and stated numbly, "I see now that you have taken my servant. After I defeat you... Lilth!" he barked, "You're to report back to the prisons after this."

Seigh-Ri took her two-hand sword and hefted it out of it's sheath, growling, "You're not taking my sister."

Fang trembled and took on her wolf form, snarling menacingly at the holographic image.

Zant scoffed. "Sister?" It was hard to tell, but his head turned slightly towards Larudo. "Intriguing. Maybe I'll take you hostage and have you executed in front of Lilth's eyes."

There was a squeak of fear from the girl at the doorway, but Seigh-Ri held firm and didn't flinch, only narrowed her chocolate eyes dangerously. "Not happening."

Zant snorted, "Well, then. I'll just have to make fantasy reality."

The mass formed in his palm, and Fang jumped back, hissing, "Seigh! You take on Zant, I'll get the shadow beasts!"

As soon as her words were spoken, the monsters formed, Fang running to the first one she came across. Her teeth dug into their cold, wiry bodies, and after a few hard snaps of her teeth, one lay dead near her paws. She then tackled the other three around her with the magic force within her, sending a wave of Seppan energy to have them flown back to the red fence, where they were electrocuted to their deaths.

When Fang turned back to her companion, she had hit Zant a second time with one of his energy balls. His form hit the floor and Fang rushed over to help her as she ran to slash at the holograph. Zant skittered and teleported before they got that chance, recollecting behind them, an energy ball aimed and ready for Seigh-Ri. The young woman spun around at just the right moment, sword deflecting the blow not a second too soon.

It hit Zant square in the chest, and he stumbled in midair, then exploded. Fang watched eagerly as the red fencing went down, running excitedly over to the Sol.

Seigh-Ri grunted and came up with her Goliath blade, hitting the stone hand with the flat side of her sword. The orb fell to the polished floor, Seigh-Ri picking it up gingerly, tucking it securely under her arm.

"Let's go!" she said through a clenched jaw, turning and running to her sister, whom had waited and watched the battle from afar, hands to her chest as if clutching the very fibers of their lives. She nodded when her sister caught up to them, opening the door right as the hand rumbled to life with red markings glowing. They head out, shutting the door to stall it.

But as they were half-way through the other room, they saw the hand come straight through the door. Fang yelped and scrambled on her paws, slipping dangerously on the smooth flooring.

Seigh-Ri pulled her forwards by her scruff, Fang returning human as she slid across. The trio and bird went into the next chamber, having Larudo guide them to the exit. Upon reaching the last room, Assassins lurked. Seigh-Ri paused with her companions, thinking fast.

She handed the Sol to Larudo, and drew out her blade ordering, "We'll clear a path for you. When you get the chance, run outside, okay, sis?"

The raven-haired girl nodded as the two in front of her charged into battle. She heeded her sister's words and ran for the door, dodging the claws of a monster with a squeal of surprise. Annalee squawked, flying high over the fighting and showing the Sol bearer to head over her way.

Larudo glanced up and obeyed without a word, diving through the chaos. She wasn't sure how, but the door was just suddenly there. Not stopping to think how she had been able to survive all that, the woman pushed the door and it went up, her going outside as soon as she noticed the hand's shadow only a few yards behind her.

Fang and Seigh-Ri ran from the pile of corpses they had created, jumping through the door as Larudo had began to close it.

They all begged for air and rested, until Fang rolled on her stomach and laughed good-humoured. "What a thrill ride!"